

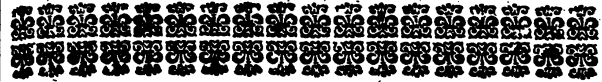
Anno 1610
of Christ,
to 1631.

Moreover, this year was memorable for the burning flame of the Mountain Vesuvium; the which being renewed on the month of February, brought a very large wasting, but a great affrightment unto the Neapolitans: who, a solemn supplication being for that thing proclaimed, by the which, the head of *Januarius* the Patron or Defender of the City was carried about, they turned away the destruction hanging over their heads.

The End of the Ninth Book.

AN

Anno 1631
of Christ,
to 1632.



AN
APPENDIX

TO

The foregoing Account.

OR,

A Summary RELATION of what
Memorable things happened from
the year 1632, unto 1656.

The Tenth Book.

CHAP. I.

*Of what things fell out in Germany, England, and other places
worthy to be known.*

From the year 1632, unto 1638.

After the death of *Gustave* King of Swethland, who (by the chance of War) was on the 6th of September 1632; slain in a set-battle, the Bavarian Duke being Commander in chief of the Emperour's Party: although he was constrained to quit the field in the same fight; *Oxenstern* Chancellor of Sweden undertook the government of the Warr; and in the year 1633, committed sixteen thousand Souldiers into the hands of *Lunaburgick* and *Kniphufte* to go into Westphalia; sends away *Vinorien* into Francony, and he himself goeth unto the Duke

Iii

of

Anno 1633
of Christ,
to 1638.

of Saxony to consult together with him. And, in the mean time, *Altringe* subdueth some Cities of Swethland: and *Horn* goeth thither, where 1600 Countrey-men were killed at *Sundgove*; and 130 at *Brifgove* hanged upon a gibbet. In the mean time, as a slender reward of the cruelty, *Magen* is destroyed, by laying in waire; and the Count of Rhene strives against the Lorrain Duke possessing the Cottages of *Alfatia* and *Dachsteyn*; and being increased in his Forces by *Vinarien*, he drives away the Bavarian, by punishing them of the Emperour's party, into Bavaria, when he had returned from *Rayne* unto his Lord the Emperour. But the City of *Augusta* is by a changeable condition, kept sometimes by the Swedes, sometimes by the Conquerours. And *Craze* being more than ordinarily displeas'd with *Fridland*, unto whom; the Emperour in the year before, 1632, had committed the chief command of warfare, one *Farenstbek* assisting him, was to deliver up *Ingolstade* on the 4th of May.

And indeed the good successe of War was at this time almost every where contrary unto the Emperour's forces. So that *Vinarien*, having vanquished *Ratisbone*, turns away the warlike weapons from *Pomerania*, and takes *Chame* and *Straubinge* into his possession. So, by *Embuse*, in a hasty and disorderly Combat, in *Alfatia*, there are 400 of the Emperour's slain, and as many taken; And *Fridland* himself fights with the like losse at *Olave* in *Silesia*; but at *Oppele* he lost no more than three hundred: And which is more than ordinary remarkable, *Dellone* in Swethland brings forth but an hundred and fifty, which was on the 4th of June 1633, and puts 600 of the Emperour's Souldiers to flight.

In the same year the Protestants of Germany hold an Assembly at *Hailbrunne*, where they renew their League and Covenant with the Swedes. & they appoint a giver of instructions, and frame a Council. All religious persons so called, that refused to take an oath from the Swedes, were commanded to depart. And afterwards they meet together at *Frankford*; where the sayling into both the Indies that had been begun six years before, was enlarged with the privileges of *Gustaveburg*. Yet the Emperians take this year *Frankford* into possession; And the Duke of Saxony endeavoured to recover it, but all in vain.

But in the year 1634, both parties seem to bestir themselves, although not with a like successe; for the Swedes overcome *Alfatia*, and likewise the Bavarians that were about to help *Wiltzburg*. Also the conspiracy of *Selestade* was discovered to the Swedes. And besieging *Rheinsfield*, they take it, putting the Emperians to the sword. *Philippiburg* is yielded to *Smidberger* on Janu. the 10th; which place, the French did much desire for himself. In the mean time, *Horn* is busied in *Silesia*, where the Emperour's forces take *Wartenberg* by surrender, but *Namslave* by force. But *Drandorf* is beaten. *Altenburgick* moveth into *Alfatia*, and vanquisheth *Budissine*, *Gorlete*, and having the upper hand of *Arheim*, he slew 4000, and took 1400; also *Clogove*, and other places,

Anno 1633
of Christ,
to 1638.

places, whose religious rites the Emperians do change. *Frankford* at *Vinder* cometh into the power of the Swedes. *Crossa*, to *Bannier* being furnished with twenty thousand Souldiers. Thereupon there is peace insisted upon at *Licomerice*, but in vain. *Hirsberg* is forsaken and burned by the Emperians in the moneth of July of this year. But the Swedes having the upper hand throughout Swethland and the upper Palatinate, *Dubabell* maketh the Bavarians flee out of *Chame*. In the same year also, *Vinarien* be siegeth *Forcheym*; and the Duke of Saxony, *Sittave*. *Horn* also maketh *Aicha*; also *Bannier* breaketh into *Bohemia*, though to no purpose, while both *Vinarien* and *Horn* hasten to secure *Ratisbone*. And about this time, the highest power of managing the War, was committed unto the Elector of Saxony throughout both his Circles. *Steinfeld* being subdued, *Boninghause* is put to flight, while as in the mean time, *Gustave*, kinsman of King *Gustavus* is made a powerful Lord of *Osnabrugense*, and there brings in the religious rites of the Protestants. Then also the lower Saxony held an Assembly at *Halberstade*, and decreeth to take up arms in their own defence. Then the Swedes crave ayd of the Hollander, and so get the *Masterdome*. And among other tossings, *Luna*, (a Town in *Hetruria*, so called from its marble Mines, shining like the Moon) was four times taken.

Moreover, the 14th of February, this year proved fatal unto *Fridland* the Emperour's Embassadour, and Captain of all his Souldiery, who (either undergoing envy, or through the malignity of a tongue at will, or too bitter and sharp a command, or through ambition of others, or through suspicion of the Protestant Religion, not sincerely renounced) is, as it were, smelted out, and *Galafe* put into his place, being about to passe over to the Protestant parties, is thrust thorow at *Eger*; in which day also *Schajgofsch* is laid hold of in *Silesia*, and in the year following beheaded, and *Lauenburgick* on the 16 day, who was ignorant of matters. But hereupon it came to passe, that the Emperour's warfare, untill that his son the King of Hungary, the Captains requiring it, together with pay for the Souldiers, was put upon the Army, was but in an unsettled and floating condition.

So that the Count of Rhene in the beginning of March following kills 1500 of the Emperour's Souldiers in *Alfatia*: taketh *Tanna*, *Bellaford*, and other places; and some surrender of their own accord: In the same *Alfatia*, the Argentines discovered Treason. And they burn the poyson some person (if he were so) who did accuse the Jesuites as the beginners of it in the year 1633. While the Swedes vanquish the Fort of *Hunning*, *Horn* as a Conquerour, subdueth *Bibtrach*, *Campeidune*, and other places.

The King of Hungary, General of the Emperians, not idle, besiegeth *Ratisbone*, having stopped up the passages, whom *Vinarien* that was no body being turned from his Arms, vainly endeavoureth to break thorow: So that the City was yielded on the 16th of July following, unto him, and *Kawiber* a little after, whereby the Saxon is inclined unto a peace-making.

W
 Anno 1632
 of Christ,
 to 1638.
 W

Vinarion was the author, that *Philippburg*, which but lately was stoutly denyed, is deliver'd up to the French, whither he himself (having gathered together a scattered Souldiery at the lower *Mæus*, his other affairs being lost) came for help. The Spanish Oratour complaining to the Bishop of Rome concerning that surrender, having, it seemeth, an evil eye, as thinking it too good for him; received this answer, *We must not envy a Brother, because a Stranger held it.* Which words imply'd a toleration of envy, even to a brother, in some cases. How far then was he from loving his enemies? *Heidelberg* is now yielded to the Emperour.

The Infanta of Spain at that time brought 6500 foot, and 1500 horse, at the intreaty of the King of Hungary; and, besides many Towns taken through the Lower-Francony, got a victory at *Nordlingen* the 26 and 27 of August.

Oxiensfern now seeing the forrune hazard of the Swedes to be too largely spread, hath a meeting of the Protestants at *Frankford* in the month of March, and another at *Worms*, about the middle of November, where the Duke of *Neoburg* desireth to be excus'd as not to meddle with either party; and it is decreed amongst them, that *Fuftenberger* and *Geleene* go unto *Philip*, (who in the *Julian* Mountain, and *Berganian* Field, mustred an Army) to desire ayds from the Hollanders: The while *Herbipolis* is made subject unto the Emperians, the City of *Argentine* refuseth the protection of the French, whether it were through fear of the one, or mistrust of the other's fidelity; The Landgrave of *Hessia* is put to flight at *Hirschfeld*; The *Ligutians* go into *Wetterave*, where they obtain *Braunfelsse*, who yielded themselves willingly; but two Towns, *Fridberg* and *Bading*, they take by force.

But in *Belgium* also, or the *Low-Countrays*, there were no small preparations of War made, in the year 1632. For the Hollanders on the 21 of May take *Venloe*, and afterwards nearer places into their possession. They also confirm the continuance of the siege of *Trajctum*, at *Mose*, and stop 140 Waggonns of provision of victual of the enemies. They give *Papenbeim* the Emperian Commander, (who was slain, not long after *Gustave*) a valiant repulse, and after the surrender of the said *Trajctum*, they subdue also *Limburg* and other places. Also the 15th of October following, *Orfey*, when as in order to the work, *William* of *Nassaw* had from the beginning seized upon some Munitions between *Antwerp* and *Berguzome*.

Moreover, the year after, which is 1633; while they contend with the Spaniard; *Auriack* or *Orange* besiegeth *Rheinborck*, and taketh it, the Spaniards fortifying the Island of *St. Stephen* so call'd; but in the meantime, *William* of *Nassaw* in lieu of it snatcheth away quickly *Smilare* and *Philippine*.

This year also the Hollanders make large progresses into the *West-Indies*, and suffer a most grievous overflowing of waters; but then again to make up their losses, they snatch two ships out

of

W
 Anno 1632
 of Christ,
 to 1638.
 W

of the East, (were they not our Merchant-men coming home; who, it's more than probable, were thrown over-board by them for the pelvis sake) with sixty Tuns of gold.

Also in the year 1644, these Hollanders they vanquished the Fortresse of great *Rivum* in the other Western World: They receive three ships from *Guiny*, bringing 1044 pound weight of gold, they possess the head of *Augustine*; they chastize the *Pyrates* of *Memphis*: They bring the Island called *Paccuvia*, *Volbecce* being their Leader, under the yoke. Then they receive seven ships out of the *East-Indies*, they possess the Island where there is the best Indian salt, they quickly take *Paraibas*, a most famous place. And all this, to adde to a worldly treasure.

In *Turky*, the Sultan (*Amurath*, or Emperour of the Turks) *Zerif* the *Bashaw* being removed from his voyage, joyns in a Truce with the *Persian*, although young, he coming to reign after his Grandfather, and then brings back his torn Armies; in the year 1632, in which year also his *American* Navy is cast away, to the number of ten ships, with the High Admirall and Ammirall besides, he lost 1500 Sea-men of War. Also the unlimited power of this Tyrannicall Monarch, hang'd with a Halter a Merchant of the *Venerians*, in the year 1634, who had (as it were) defiled his Concubines Pallace with a Prospective-Glasse; as also the *Mughis*, that is, the High-Priest, which was a very rare thing, he being accounted even his corrivall, giving no more honour to him than he to him: but his greatest brother slip into Italy, and is made a young beginner in the Bishop of *Romes* devotions, although perhaps little the better for it, and scarce worth the pains of his travell; for what difference is there (as to commend to God) between a Titular-Christian, and a professed *Mahometan*?

In *Poland* at assemblies held for divers matters in 1632, as beating back the *Muscovite*, restraining the *Tartars*, making a lasting peace with the *Swede*, for chusing a new king in the room of *Sigmund* (who dying April the 9th, 1632, was buried the 14th of Jan. 1643. *Madisslaus* who was chosen the year before, being crowned the 27 day of the same January 1643) the Emperour, desiring ayd from them, was denyed it, the States not consenting thereto. So good is a curb to unlimited power, that by the will and pleasure of one, a multitude may not suffer. And the Emperour the year following (being it seemeth put to his shifts) beheadeth eleven Captains, and hangs as many, because of a battle that they had lately defested.

While these ruines were working abroad, some Great ones in *England*, who were then in peace, not foreseeing trouble, attempted divers matters as emblems of prosperity, amongst which, was the repair of *Paul's* Cathedral in *London*, which began in 1633, the chief author being *William Laud* then Bishop of *London*; wherein not onely vast sums of money were exhausted; but also, through the toylsomnesse of the work, many poor men exhausted their

their

Anno 1632
of Christ,
to 1638.

their strength in drawing up huge stones from the water side like horses: But before this magnificent Temple could be finished, the saying of Ecclesiastes overtook it, *There is a time to build, and a time to pluck down.*

In this year also on the eleventh of February, happened that lamentable and grievous fire on London-Bridge, which (by the judgment of many) had not the hand of God been seen in the sudden turning of the wind, (which before drave it toward the City) when it came to the bottome of Fish-Street-hill, would have proved the desolation of London, there being so much fit fuell in the adjacent street for the fire to feed upon. *As London then escaped a great, and since, no small dangers; so let her take heed of abusing too too much her breathing time, and day of Visitation: For though either Places, Person, or Persons, have been once and again delivered, yet they cannot sing a perpetuall safety unto themselves.* For we see that *Charis* the late King, (who when he went, in his Princedom, with *Buckingham* into Spain, being in no small danger, is said to have killed English ground as a token of his safe arrivall); and afterwards in the ninth year of his reign 1633. (in which year he went into Scotland and was Crowned) hardly escaped the hands of one *Arthur* a Dominican Frier of Spain, from being murthred by him) after many tossings and tumblings, hopes, and fears) went headlesse to his Grave, not dying a natural death.

Also in the year 1632, Lord *Wentworth*, afterwards Earl of *Stratford*, was made Deputy of Ireland, and the year following, 1633, September the nineteenth, *William Laud* carried up from the London-See, to the Arch-bishoprick of Canterbury. But if the one had been then made but Justice of the Peace, (as he afterwards said, when too late, he should desire to be no higher) and the other but Parson of some private Parish; whatever weight the lesse might have layen on their Souls, yet in regard of their bodies, an untimely death might have been prevented; for that of the Historian is many times verified. *Ubi maxima fortuna, ibi minima licentia.* That is, *where there is the greatest worldly fortune, there is the least liberty.*

The year following 1634. (besides divers Patents and Monopolies of Commodities in the Land, that had been granted to divers particular men under the Kings broad Seal) *Noy* Attorney Generall to the said King of England, set on foot the Tax of Ship-money, thinking thereby to do his master good service; but the event proved quite contrary, for it being an unprecedented thing; *Esquire Hamden*, esteemed by many a good Common-Wealthsman, refused to pay, and maintained a suit against the King, bringing the Case to Triall in Westminster Hall, whereby the people of the Nation were the more incited, as opportunity served, to vindicate what they believed to be their liberties. This Attorney *Noy* died the very same year, the ninth day of August, after

The

The King of France, in the year 1632, in his progresse from the Mountain *Pessula*, was afflicted with a stormy Tempest of three dayes, and on the fourth of October, being almost under the open Ayre without covert, the waters of two Rivers meeting together, he was hardly pluckt out of them, but 116 persons of his company were lost, with the Kings household-stuffe: *God is (we see) no respecter of persons.*

Also the Duke of Lorrain this year, who was alwaies of the Austrian party, is beaten by the Argentines; he also (on sundry occasions) falls into the displeasure of the French King, and is oftentimes reconciled again. *Things of light substance are soon hot, soon cold.*

This year also in *Gothe*, 600 houses, with the Temple of the Lady *Margaret*, are destroyed by fire; And the Isle of *Malta* in 1634. is defaced by the flame; and the houses of the *Venetians*, with some Warehouses, or Cottages do burn.

But on the Tower of *Stockholm*, in *Swetland*, at the very same space of time that they fought the pitched battell at *Lusa*, and sight now comming on, was seen two maids, the one bearing a burning Torch, the other a handkerchief, or neckerchief cast abroad. Likewise every one of the doors of the Tower, opened thrice of their own accord. A River of an indifferent eminency, for the space of a whole day was dry, that men might passe over dry-shod. And lastly, in *Smaland*, the bells of their own accord sounded. All which things, the issue proved to be fore-tokens of their Kings death.

That we may look a little back on the affairs of *Germany*, *Vinarien* in the year 1635, on the very beginning of *January*, passeth over the River *Menus* with 12000. Souldiers into *Wetterave*; then the Lievienant of the Tower being besieged, delivereth up *Herbipolis* unto *Gorze*. But not long after, *Bamberger* of the Emperian party recovereth it again, and *Philippiburg* (which the French had but the year before taken by a stratagem). Whereupon *Oxenstern*, and *Vinarien*, with *Grafse* the French Ambassadour, do enter into new consultations about matters, at *Winbeymes* and in the mean time, by the law of requirall, they had news brought them, that *Braunsfelse* was come likewise under their power by a stratagem. The King of *Hungary* having gathered together no lesse then 23000, indeed suffered some losse at *Altorp*; but yet *Spira* being surrendered, he makes a bridge over *Rhene*, and troubleth *Heydelbwrg*. Where the Swedes did recover (*Oh the uncertainty of humane affairs!*) *Spira* for the French; then the Emperians come in a hostile manner out of *Wetterave*, and *Hasse*, into *Rhingate*. And in the mean time the Count of *Emden*, by the help of *Metternich*, takes *Trevire* into possession. And *Galasse* subdueth *Augusta* of the *Vindolians* by starving it, but *Lamboy*, *Coberge* by force, and the French take for his part, the *Telline* Valley. (the place, whence *Joane* called the maid of *Orleance*, came

to

Anno 1632
of Christ,
to 1638.

Anno 1632
of Christ
to 1638.

to the relief of Orleans, when besieged by Henry of England, as was specified above in the Account) at unawares.

The Duke of Neuburg, whether through fear, or love of peace, earnestly desires, in the midst of these shakings, to stand as a Neuter, but it seems that would not be suffered; for Lunenburg the Swedish Commander, at the Mountain of the Rape-roots, sets down with his besiegers on July the twentieth, before Neuburg; and on the 30th day of the same Month, it made surrender unto him.

But (nevertheless) the affairs of the Swedes were to be bewailed, and sad; So that Oxensfern goeth away unto the French, and the Swedes had almost solemnized the Sicilian Vespers of Mentz, unto the French King. Banner (at this time) had perished or suffered losse by the laying in wait of Stalman; notwithstanding the Legion of Deckenfeld (which is a number of Souldiers consisting of 6200 foot, and 730. horse, is overthrown. Weide is taken, and Mansfield passeth out of the Colonian field into Wetterave, yet not without Diminishment. So that by this means the Duke of Neuburg, as well by forces and strength, as words, recovereth his own again.

The Emperour also at or about the same time, in the year 1635, calls an assembly at Semprom. Where he requires a great sum of Money, under more then one pretence, for the carrying on his designs and achievements, and (either out of simple zeal and love to them, or mixed with Policy, the more easily to accomplish his desire) decreeth the Temples to be restored unto the Catholics (so called) that were built by their Ancestors; and there receiveth Elfy, Fridlands Chancellour, (who it appears had been estranged before upon his masters account) into favour. He also strikes a peace (being first well weighed) of the Empire with the Duke of Saxony at Pirmedresde, he garnisheth and strengthneth the same peace, the seditious rude ones of Styre being first appeased, and tamed by his Commander Swartzburg, on the twenty ninth and thirtieth of May, at Prague, (for all this fair weather of Imperial correspondency in the forementioned particulars) he being interceded with by the Saxons in the behalf of the Silesians, as touching a favourable toleration in their Religious Rites, (such is the obstinacy of blind devotion) remains unmoveable. Of which also the Pope was joyful, and had a desire to pacify the French.

This peace made, and confirmed at Prague, many or most of the States of Prague like of, and accept; Norwithstanding (old friends being loath to part) the Swedes cannot be sent away from the Saxon, even after a long disputation, and the endeavour of the Megapolitane, yea, although the Emperour had written an Order for the withdrawing of the Warfare. But as the Saxons were upon going, so other supplies came in the room: for Vinarion goes against Galasse, beyond Sare, and being increased in number through fresh supplies of the French, had beat back Galasse, but
that

Anno 1632
of Christ
to 1638.

that Landfall had afforded succour to this, and terror to the other. However he freeth Mentz from besieging, and frames a bridge, attempting some other matter. But in his return through VVester unto Metz, Galasse following after him, although below him in forces, he gives him an overthrow; yet at Sare he passeth not over without slaughter, and in a French field, refresheth his tattered Army. To speak of all particular passages, would be too tedious, and not agreeable to the former Account. But then, above eighty thousand of the Emperians, under the command of three Captains, Galasse and Grane, with the Duke of Lorraine, were seen ready to invade France, and encamping at Maser and Rambervill of Lorraine, they, with the French, and also Vinarion, are tormented with hunger. And at that time the Lorraine destroyeth no less than 400 Villages on the borders of France, with Fire.

Craze also (who in the year 1633, was offended and offensive to Fridland) in this year 1635, in the Month of May follows him even in the same kind of death, with the Sword, (Thus death ends these Earthly Controversies). And one Scassgub eight daies after, followed him, both at Vienne; where also in the same Month, a horrible Tempest with Lightning burnt the Scotch Tower unto the Stones, and with the fervency of the flame, melted the Bells. The Saxon (being of a friend become an enemy) about the same time, joyneth together with the Emperours forces at Sandawe in Silesia.

So that in the year following 1636, in divers places there was cruel and raging war on both sides. For Kniphuse his weapons, the Swede, and the weapons of Ludersbeyme the Emperian, glittered, and made Westphalia to shine; and on the very first day of January, do afflict one another with mutuall slaughter and destruction. Then Crateseyn of Kniphuse, and Gelsen of Ludersbeyme, undergo the same changes, and take their warlike turn. Also one Klusing was not wanting in his endeavours for the Emperours party, who notwithstanding being unprosperous in battle, leads away into Silesia, and was forced to deliver up the Province unto Gaze.

Bannier, a lost, carrieth about the chief of the Swedish Arms, and suddenly passeth over the River Albia, and making four assaults on Kobye, at the fifth onset takes it; He subdueth Misne. Yet (that he might not boast too much) he yieldeth two Legions (no lesse) unto Baudissine the Saxon (with whom Hatsfield, together with Welfeld, had joyned the Emperian Auxiliaries) to be beaten. So also Magdeburg is lost to him, with Bernburg, whilst that he overthroweth Isawlsk at Sandersleve, and takes the Fort of Winsenne; but departing in a more calm manner through Marchia, at Wittiback, he obtains a plentiful Victory of the Saxons and Emperians, or Saxons turned Emperians, where about the middle of September, he scattered them, took away all their Guns, Carriages, Bag, and Baggage, and quitted them of the field. From hence he goeth
K k k

Anno 1632
of Christ,
to 1638.

eth away to scourge *Thuringe*, and at the length, in the height of December threatening *Erford* with fire and Sword, he obtains it. When as he besiegeth *Mansfield*, the which made not surrender untill the year 1639. in the Month of Aprill, he chased the *Saxons* running thither to help it; and moreover he added *Naumberg*, and *Torgave*, with other places unto a heap of Victories.

The Duke of *Saxony* (to make yet hotter work) calls forth his Countrey-men that stayed behind (by a publique Letter) out of the *Swedish* Camps, and together with the Emperians, he recovereth *Havelberge*, and *Ratherave*, and after the strengthening of the Garrisons of *Pomerania*, he calls away *Marazine*, and so granteth his Army and their enterprises unto the Emperour, to be pacified over into the hand of *Hatsfield*. And then the Emperour thought a little after, in requitall of the *French* as we may suppose) to invade *France*, and to extend the feat of war beyond the bounds of *Germany*, to which end he had proclaimed assemblies for Election of Officers. Wherefore the *Lorrainer* makes assault on *Burgundy*, where the Prince of *Condy* being at the siege of *Dole* (at his approach) betakes himself unto a voluntary flight: and also four of the Emperours Commanders, *Galasse*, *Lamboy*, *Merce*, and *Isolauc*, trouble *French-Burgundy*, untill *Finarieu*, being joynd with *Valettauc*, the *French* Commander, taking *Rambervill*, and some other places first, scattered the Emperians, whereby they were called back again, without doing any thing that might be said worth their labour, and so sit down at *Dresdenbeyme*, at the lower *Alsacia*, which is on the left bank of *Rbene*, onely besieging *Hagenoe* by the way.

This year also the Emperour gave a *Tartarian* Embassadour a hearing, who promiseth him aids, though undetermined what; but he kept him from his Countrey, either as a sawcy Guest, or an enemy.

He alloweth also the Garrison of *Uraslave* for defence unto our Earl of *Arundell*, going over this year, in the name of the *Brittain* King, to requite a restoring of the *Palsgrave*: he had a courteous hearing at *Lince*, but more courteously sent away; words and complements are but Wind. Was he ere the sooner restored?

Gelsen runs in the year 1637, with evil successe upon *Wrangle*, and *Funce* bends into *Silesia*, that he might oppose *Wrangle*, who endeavoured to compass *Custrine*; and in the mean while *Bannier* was necessitated to forsake *Lipsia*, that was ready to yield, because *Hatsfield*, *Galasse*, and *Gece* being sent for, ran thither, out of the *Jenian* ground that had been laid waste. He takes a Fort that lay against *Wittemberg*-bridge, (although (the ball being so tossed on both sides) he held it scarce two months space) that he might draw back the Emperians from *Erford*; the which the *Saxon*-supposed was wholly besieged. But at *Torgave* he is encompassed

Anno 1632
of Christ,
to 1638.

compassed with no lesse than ninety five thousand Warriours; And yet, (see how discord weakens!) through the contention of the besiegers, he slips forth, even to *Landsberg* and *Custrine*. The *Saxon* bestirring himself, makes (what by force and policy) a Fort and two other places his own, while the Emperians vanquish three more, *Wolgast*, *Damnine Town*, and *Luneburg*, a Field-Commander; but *Bannier* stronger than he, retakes *Werbene* Fort from the *Saxons*, afterward being partaker of a supply from *Wolline*, he had escaped, drawing after him 30000, and at last goeth in an afflicted condition into *Silesia*. Thus the Proverb is fulfilled, *Tours to day, and Ours to morrow*.

Before I go any farther, let me take notice of a Comet that in 1633 hung over *Barcelona*'s head, in shape like a Lance. If any thing of that kind signifie, surely a sad token; especially being of such an unusual and warlike form: So that we may adde to that Philosophical Observation, (which is

'Ouis aquarum, totis à caudis signis

There's Comet none, which brings not evils dread)

this, *How much more, like a Lance when he doth spread?*

Also of three Marriages solemnized, the one in 1634, by *Christian* the 5th of *Denmark*, King, with *Magdalene Sybill* daughter to the Duke Electour of *Saxony*, at *Copenhagen*, on the 5th of October; the other the year following 1635, at *Vienna*, where *Maximilian* Duke, Elector of *Bavaria* took to wife, *Marian* of *Austria*, the Emperour's sister. Also *Mladislans* King of *Poland* in 1637, couples to himself *Cicill Renate* the Arch-Dutchess, at *Vienna*, his brother representing him. In which year also a Plague passed through all *Germany*, with the United Provinces of the Low-Countreys. *Hot Anger*.

Which *Polander* had, on the third of January this year 1635, entered into *Thuronia*, and *Garde* the *Swede* hath under his banners sixty thousand footmen, and four thousand horsemen, in *Bomissia*, and was attentively heedful on his opportunity; but a peace comes in between them, in the height of July, for a league of twenty four years. But how I pray was this league kept? have they not fought since? What then was this great shew for? Nay, is not the *Swede* at this day preparing for fear of him, and the 24 years are not yet up? All this then was little better than

*The King of France with forty thousand men
went up a hill, and so came down agen.*

Yet this it appears, *Polands* peace, afforded a very ravenous mercenary homebred Souldier both to the *Swede* and Emperour, some taking one side, some another, according to their loose affections, or where was best pay; and heretupon the King of *Hungary* besiegeth

Anno 1632
of Christ,
to 1638.

siegeth, Heidelberg, Hannove, and other places, his father the Emperour takes Lutrea by force and slaughter, Landstall by craft.

But the French King (great danger accompanying great worldly honour) was laid in wait for, in 1635, at three several places, Paris, Nance, and Abbevil, but the adversaries attempts were frustrated; whereupon three were committed to a slavish imprisonment *Pylawence, Fargyse, and Monpenser*: Having proclaimed war against the Spaniard, amongst other achievements, he overcometh him at Hoy (*Cassilion* being General there) with an extraordinary advantage, there being 5000 of the Spaniards, and but 100 of the French slain: there were also taken then by the French, three of great note, *Ferian, Charls* of Austria, and *Ladro*, besides twelve Captains, who afterwards, two of their keepers being by reward corrupted, made an escape. And in the year 1637, they make great preparations against the triumphing scorn of their enemies; and the French King maintains the two Islands of *Margaret* and *Honoratus* (being it seems of great concernment to his affairs) with great might and main. The Emperour's forces also invading Burgundy, he drives them out of that Province, where he vanquisheth the Temple of [Love] so called. Love indeed is alway conquered, but doth not conquer, where the sword bears sway. But from the Rhetians he heard no good news, for two reasons, because the Souldiery was not paid off; and (wonder) because the Roman devotions were brought back again, with a suppression of those of a contrary opinion, the Duke of Rhoad much labouring therein.

The English King frames a huge Fleet in 1637, as it was then said, for restraining, or subduing the Sea. But whether there might not be some other end in it; for he intercedes that year with the Emperour, in the behalf of the Palatinate; And (it seems the Spaniards were then in the English books) makes a stop of the Hollanders at Plymouth, for spoiling the Spaniards. Again he trimms and prepares a Navy in 1637, and 'twas questioned by some, whether to restore the Passgrave by foul means, seeing fair would not do; or to subdue his own subjects upon occasion at hand? We may think the latter; for after that *Barton, Pryn,* and *Bastwick* had received their last Censure from Archbishop *Laud* in the Star-Chamber, (for the two last of these had been censured before in 1634, Febr. 12th.) on Jan. the 14th of this year 1637; (for writing against the pride and corruption of Prelates; scourging with a sharp Pen Stage-Players and their abettors; speaking against men given to change from better to worse, according to that expression in the *Proverbs*, by turning inward sincerity into outward Ceremonies: which word *Ceremony*, takes its derivation either from the Latine word *Carendo*, because they are least wanted; or from the Greeke, *εὐχαριστία*, that is, to endure but for a time, and so was to give place unto, and not be brought in place of the true worship;) and on the 30th day of the same

Anno 1632
of Christ,
to 1638.

same January had stood in the Pillory and lost their cars, and afterwards were sent away remote from London, and from each other, as was thought, unto perpetual imprisonment. And not onely in England, but about six moneths after sending a book of Liturgy, so called, into Scotland, to be imposed on them, that were generally lesse able to bear it: and thereupon the Scots first Petitioning the King against it in the October following, and the same moneth entring into a Covenant against that and such other things; the King (in whose name and authority all things were carried on) might well see a storm arising, and so make preparation; which, although, at first, it was but as *Eliah's* cloud, like a man's hand, yet it grew to such an overflowing scourge, as both Nations have since most sadly experienced.

The Spaniard, amongst the rest, keeps doing; he besiegeth *Philippine* (that he had lost in 1633) in 1635, yet to no purpose; yet as he gets not that: So he renders the siege of *Leody* by *Orange* and *Cassilion*, void. He loseth of his Neapolitan Navy, by a tempest, nine Oar-Galleys, fifteen bigger ships, with six thousand men of war, this year: and at *Lisbone* ten Gallies with Oars, and 30 sayling Vessels, with 6000 men of war.

The Dutch warr but slowly this year 1636; but in 1637, although they lost *Gresling* Fort by subtilty, it being, as it were, wrung out of their hands, yet they, after they had attempted *Hull*, besiege *Bredah* with labour and difficulty, and constrain the Spaniards to yield, being nothing discouraged at the losse of *Venlo*. To cheer their hearts, they hear about this time good news from *Nasave*, that they had sent before into America, and receive great ships laden with Gold, Ivory, Copper, Pepper, Sugar, and Scarlet wood.

But the Turks and Persians also contend (in 1635) in battel; the Turks took the Town called *Rava*, from the Persians, not by storm, but surrender; and in the battel were slain 90000 Turks, 20000 Persians; and yet the Turk was the Conquerour, because the more numerous. Then he burns four Villages belonging to *Buda*, and kills fifty poor mortals, and carryeth away seventy into slavery; when as the moneth of August before he had almost burn'd down *Buda* it self with fire. Behold the desolations of the Earth, for want of the King of Peace to rule!

Before I conclude this Chapter, I cannot but take notice of some remarkable Prodigies and Accidents that fell out in divers places in 1634, and 1635: An Eagle at *Frankford* of *Menus*, cast down in a leaden bowl. England shook and trembled, about *London*; a Marsh there boyling with black waters, &c. At *Torrone*, water turn'd into blood. At *Witteberg* it rained brimstone; with divers other like. There fell Hail of three pound weight in a field of *Darmstade*, in 1636. At *Paris* in their religious Pilgrimages, a bridge brake as they passed over, thirty were choaked, eighty hurt. At *Duffeldorp* three hundred barrels of Gunpowder took fire in a house, and laid fifty adjacent houses level; all

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1638.

all the people thereof had almost some hurt; and a brasse Gun is cast abroad, off from a bullwark that was on the other side the River Rhene; in 1635, an Earthquake in Messina, the Vesuvian Mountain is again in a flame; and at the latter end of this year the Swedes lost 30 ships by a storm. There was also great companies of forreign birds, and madnesse of dogs at *Straubinge*. And lastly, (which is almost incredible, yet all things are possible unto God) one *Daniel Becker* telleth of a man whose name was *Andren Grunbeyd*, living in a place called *Grunevald*, seven miles from the City *Regimont*, who on the 29th day of May, 1635, going about to cast out his naufeousnesse, or that which he had a desire to vomit up, before noon, lets a knife into his throat, to that end, above the breadth of ten fingers in length, and suffering it to slip out of the tops of his fingers, it sticking there fast, nor sliding back again, although he were lifted upright on his head; moved it forward by drinking Beer or Ale. The Physicians of *Regimont* come to this man on the 9th of July following, which was above five weeks after, and they open his skin, flesh, and stomach it felt, they draw out the knife, and restore the mangled, wounded man to health, who also afterwards married, and begat Children.

There is a time to live, and a time to dye; Death [*æquo pede pulsat pauperum tabernus, Regumq; turres.*] knocks alike at Princes Pallaces, as Poor mens Cottages. There dyed in the year 1632, *Maurice* Lantgrave of Hesse, *Sigismund* the third, King of Poland, as abovesaid. *Leopold* Arch-Duke of Austria, *Tilly*, the Emperour's General at *Ingolstade* of a wound; also *Papenheim*, another of his Captains, in the battel at *Lutzen*, where the King of Sweden, *Gustavus*, was slain: As also *Nicolas Horn* one of his Captains dyed; the Dutcheffs of *Lorraine*, *Couzen-german* to the Emperesse; *Charls* Prince of Spain. Also *Frederick* Elektor Palatine on the 19th of November, with others. *John Casimir*, Duke of Saxony, the 16th of July, 1633, departed from the living, whose brother *John Ernest* succeeded him. Famous *Isabel*, called Governesse of Belgium, Novemb. 21. *Ulrick* son of the Danish King, by lyings in wait in *Silesia*. *Lunaburgick*, at *Cella*, &c. *James Dubald*, who was a faithfull General of the Swedes, at *Silesia*. The Archbishop of *Bremes*. *Otto Ludowick* Count of Rhene, who fell sick through crossing a River, and fear of an approaching enemy; these three in 1634, with others. Moreover, two brothers of the King of Poland fulfilled their dayes in 1635. *Casimir* of *Padua*; and *Alexander* of *Misse*; *Frederick Nisse* Counsellour to the Emperour's Court, in 1636. But in the year 1637, on the Nones of Febr. *Ferdinand* the second, Emperour of Germany, being in the 59th year of his age, after all firings, dyed of a Drop sicke, that is, a waterish disease, in the the 19th year of the Empire; in which year also danger of death, as he was going to *Prague*, is threated to him by an *Italian* privy murtherer. Also *Boleslaw* Duke of *Pomerania*, the 14th of that name. Cardinal *Bismanne*.

Bismanne. *Alcalan*, Lievtenant of *Mediolum* in a journey. In England, *Attorney General Noy*, Aug. the 9th. 1634, as abovesaid.

These came to untimely deaths by punishments. Duke *Montmorence* Lievtenant of French *Narbonne*, who for falling off to the Kings brother, was beheaded at *Toulouse*, either on the third Kal. November, as above in the Account; or on the 17th of October, as others, in 1632. Five Tribunes or Maiors, with other Governours, and eight Senatours were beheaded at *Pilsene* by the Emperour, in 1634, about the businesse of *Fridland*; but four Maiors separated or pardoned by favour. Likewise this year the Governour of *Fridberg* was beheaded, for yielding up a Castle. Also *Schaffgotsch* (as abovesaid) and *Schaffenberg* were beheaded by the Emperour in 1635. Finally, at *Rome*, the Marquess of *Bolognien* was beheaded for Libels or little books spread abroad, and his household-servants hanged, in 1636.

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

CHAP. II.

Of warlike Passages and other memorable things that fell out in Germany, Britain, and other parts; Ferdinand the third being Emperour, and Charls the first, King of England.

From the year of Christ 1638, to 1642.

Ferdinand the second being deceased, the year following, 1638, The Swedish party (whether through the force of warlike valour, or partly occasioned by the Emperour's death) proceeded against their Adversaries with great successe. For both the Duke of *Vinarien* returning suddenly and unthought of, out of *Burgundy*, unto *Rhene*; and also a little after, the Swedish forces being brought back unto the *Baltick* Sea, performed divers noble Exploits.

The occasion of his sudden return thither, was the news that he heard, of about 14 Brigandines, or Coats of crust of clay made to cast off the water, that were placed in *Rhenes* banks, to have yielded through the power of *werth*. After his coming, he besieged *Rheinfield*, and fighting his enemies in two battels, being overcome, at length he overcometh, and took prisoners of war, *werth*, *Eckford*, *Spreutea*, *Frußenberger*, with other Captains, and *Sauell*, who deceived his keepers, by slipping away in an old womans habit: unto this place, by incredible enforcement of endeavour, and conquest, he subdueth *Fridburg*, a Town or City of *Brifgove*, and he laid traps for *Brifack* Lord of the *Rhene*, to hinder it from provision, in as much as he knew the old store of victual was bestowed on the Army, and that himself might be able to stop the new. Whereupon two great Emperian Commanders, *Gace*, and the Duke of *Lorraine* run to help; but both with ill luck and slaughter;

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1643.

slaughter: of which also *Lamby* putting in for an opposer, made himself a partaker. And both parties (what about bringing in victual, destroying a bridge, and spoiling and overthrowing each others Camps) fought most sharply, for the space of 4 moneths, with a doubtful event of War and losse; but the *Vinnyue* Duke kept them so long in play, untill that most fortified place, through most cruel famine, of which one thing alone, (and that enough) it knew the force, came to yield. But this place cost hot water, consuming on both sides, above 80000 men: and spent the Conquerour of the Imperialists 1100000 pounds; which charge or principal summe, nevertheless, being taken, my author tells me, it restored with a most large usury. Then at the aforesaid Baltic Sea; these Swedes were altogether dreadful to their enemies, both defensively and offensively: For they courageously defend *Rugye* against the Emperour's forces: and having increased their own forces, wring (as it were) Gartise out of the hand of the Duke of *Brandenburg*; and from the Saxon Warbnian, *Wolgast*, besides a Castle: and being suddenly overcharged in their most wary legions, they, in a military fury, rattle or cast to the ground, or both, *Malchime* and *Bernave*.

While, or a little after, that the Emperour courted the King of Poland with sumptuous entertainment at *Vicenna*, and most courteously receiveth the Duke of Saxony, with his sons at *Leutmerice*, sends an Embassage by *Eggenberg* unto the Bishop of Rome; and on the day before the Ides of December, undergoeth perill in hunting, the vehement force of a wind throwing down Trees; the Duke of Lorrain fights stoutly, throughout *Burgundy*, *Alfatia*, and *Lorrain*; but partly (as may be well supposed) through his bearing ill-will to *Gæce*, by reason of emulous strife, the mother of confusion, he is often beaten; whereby also the laid *Gæce* being disarmed, was by *Mansfield* brought before the Duke of Bavaria to render an account of his ordering the warfare; and in which he gave him satisfaction. But the said Duke of Lorrain, (who although he held *Espinal* and other places, that were judged to be of great concernment, either to withdraw from or overcome *Vinurn* at *Brisack*; yet he prevailed nothing, as above mentioned; Being himself dispersed at *Thanne*, was constrained to betake himself into a Wood, out of which (by a witty device, to wit, small ropes being made of shrubs, and hung upon every side, by the light of fire-balls when they are cast) he by night brought forth all, one by one. There being also some Ecclesiasticall tumult (as I may so speak) about this time at *Brenes*, about a Cathedral, which their new Archbishop had given unto the lovers of his sect.

But the Swedish forces, the year following also 1639, lustily attack *Mars* his part, when as the Emperour's forces did but little execution; for after the Duke of *Viburn* had *Brisack* surrendered unto him, he takes *Landiscrone*, and mustering 10000, goes away into *Burgundy* to winter: neither was he there idle, but by great endeavour

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1643.

endeavour subdueth *Pontarly*, and almost all *Burgundy*, he takes into possession the narrow passages, even unto *Mortace*, and obtaineth the Castle of *Jaux*, the losse of which the Lieutenant or Governour purged away with the losse of his head; the *Spaniard* also a long time after besieging it, but in vain. And at length *Thanne*, (with two Temples of *Hippolytus* and *Claudius*) where the *Lorrainer* had been scattered, being subdued, recruiting his Army, he sets forward for upper *Germany*, but soon breathed his last, as is thought, by poyson. Whereupon the top of affairs was committed to the guidance of four persons, *Erlach*, *Otto* Earl of *Nassau*, *Rose*, and *Oebeme*; whom, that the French King (who it seemeth stood in as much, or more need of the Swedes friendship and assistance, than the other did of his) might make his own, (whether they loved him not, or suspected him) he encounters them with a great summe of Money, and reneweth his League with the States of High-Germany, also a Generall of the Army being added in *Finarue's* room. But in the mean time these four Directours draw down unto the lower parts, where they possess *Bungye*, *Oppenheyme*, with other places, and passing over the River *Rhene*, meeting with *Geleen* the Emperian, are beaten by him in *Rhingave*: from whence going unto the land of the Archbishop of *Triers*, or *Trevera*, by reason of the enmities of *Capitulum*, which being a City in *Italy*, I cannot learn what the ground of that enmity should be, they use it in a hostile manner.

That I may not exceed the nature of this Account, let me include *Bannier's*, with other Swedish exploits of this year 1639, in few words. The one, not preferring *Lipsia*, takes *Zwiceave Chemnitz*, and *Altenburg* into his possession, also attempting *Freyburg* again and again, to no purpose; but he subdueth *Pirnave*, *Ausige*, and *Leutmerice*, with *Tetschschine* Castle. Then being increased by *Tortenon*, gets a victory at *Cvemmite*, where he takes thirty foot, and twenty Horse Ensigns, besides Prisoners of War, and (pursuing his Victory) followes *Fruftenberger* into *Bohemia*, he quickly snatcheth *Melwise*; and *Brandise*, he fights again, and takes two great Emperians, *Hoffkirch*, and *Montucule*. But withall he receiveth no small check, in seeing four legions (in snatching after all warlike necessaries) to be dispersed by the Hungarians; notwithstanding he conquers again at *Johnsbrade*; where, through lust or inordinate desire, his men had almost tumulted. While the other Swedish parties are bringing under *Wolffag*, and *Halle*, *Wiangell* a Major, comes to them with 300 men, having before fallen off unto the Duke of *Brandenburg*. Also *Axel Lilly*, subdueth *Dammun*, *Hornburg*, and *Maurise* his Castle. Likewise other Captains take *Burgsdorffe*, the Duke of *Brandenburg* his chief Captain, and *Bernave* a Town, the second time. Then *Koningsmari*, conquering at *Duderstade*, makes that Town, together with *Gleychensleyue*, and *Glettenburg*, his own, yet being busied elsewhere, was thrown out of *Bilefeld*. *Lily Holk*, and *Lily Spart*, cowworking, make,

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1643.

make five Towns acknowledg *Swethland*, whereof *Frankford* was one; two Towns, *Dreisfa*, and *Beuzen*, are taken with the slaughter of the Saxons, with some other things, *quæ nunc perscribere longum est*.

The Emperour performed little, therefore I will briefly recite his deeds. He calls *Hatsfield* into *Bohemia*, and conferreth the highest command on the Arch-Duke, he also encourageth the Saxon to subdue *Pirnæe*, that *Bannier* had taken a little before, and he attempteth it often, but in vain, as also *Altvilke*, yet, not unstoutly bestirring himself at *Marburg*, he brings his *Grysons* unto certain laws or conditions. The Emperour also sends away the Duke of *Brandenburg* into *Livonia*, where his Men under the command of his Captain *Hermanne Botte* are scattered, and *Botte* himself taken. He commands *George Duke of Lunaburg*, to restore him *Hildesse*; that *Koningsmart* had taken from him a little before. Being willing to be rid of *Banniers* company in *Bohemia*, he bids *Ohre* a Major to set upon *Oldendorp*, that so the other might be necessitated to depart thence, for its relief. And lastly makes *Leopold wilhelme* the Arch-Duke, chief Commander of his Horse.

'Tis high time to cast an eye upon the affairs of other Nations; and especially on *Brittain*, *Brittain* I say, which (being environed with the Sea, of so considerable a bignesse, it being reputed, if not the greatest of all, yet save one, the greatest of Islands in the whole World, so fertile for all kind of necessary sustenance, (with contentment) especially *England*, that its inhabitants may live of themselves, without the help of other Countries) is of a temperate climate, and to be accounted amongst the happiest of Regions; and which for a considerable number of years, I do not find had been, so much as in any eminent perill of foreign enemies, unlesse 'twere in 1588, by the *Spanish Armado*, nor but once in the jaws of death, by an undermining conspiracy of a Powder-Plot, in its own bowels, from both which it received a deliverance by a high hand of providence; Now about the year 1638, begins as was said of *Rome* [*suis viribus ruere*] to fall and undo itself by its own strength: for (after the imposing of many Ceremonies by the *English Bishops*, the Book for sports, and the Pilloring and banishment of those three men, mentioned in the former Chapter, the Liturgy enjoyed to the *Scottish Nation*, and afterwards, on Aprill the eighth, 1638, *John Lilburn* a young man sadly whipped at a Cart-tail in *London*, and then pillored, chiefly for spreading books in *Holland*, or elsewhere in behalf of *William Prin*, and *Doctor Bastwick*, the Scots having first engaged themselves by a Covenant, first are disturbed among themselves, (though with relation to what came from *England*) inso-much that the *Marquesse Hamilton* their own countreyman and very eminent amongst them, went into *Scotland*, on May the sixth, that by his personall presence, behaviour, threatening, or persuasion, he might appease tumults that were there raised, and so prevent a

War

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1643.

War, but however that hindered not their proceedings and some say he raised more dissentions, as having an aim at the *Scottish Crown*, but about seven-Moneths after, the Earl of *Aigle* a *Highlander*, declared for those that were called *Covenanters*, and then they took up Arms, and that they might not be first invaded, and prevented of what they had engaged for in their Covenant, do March into *England* with a considerable Army of twenty or thirty thousand, *David Lesley* being General, holding up, as is reported, the Bible, as a token of what they endeavoured to maintain: and coming some miles into the North of *England*, took *New-Castle*, (a noted Town for Sea-Coal) and fortified it as a principle Garrison, and place of retiring. Hereupon without delay, the *English King*, who was King of all *Britain* and *Ireland*, resolving (with his nearest Counsellors, to assert and vindicate, what his Authority had before enjoyned) raiseth an Army nearly proportionable unto the other, fortifying as well by Sea as land, and on the 27th of March, he Marched into the North against them. The Scots went forward to meet the King, though not with displayed banners, and coming in sight, as an humble token, that stubborn rebellion was not the cause of Arming, but rather a constrained necessity for defence and Vindication of their freedom, laid down their Arms on the ground before him. And when both sides were ready to joyn battell (Whether as not willing to strive with their fellow-subjects, or through a fear, at that time, possessing them) the *English* denied to fight; so that there was a necessity of a treaty with them, which began on the tenth of July following, and in eight dayes time was concluded, and the next day after, which was the 18th of July, the Armies began to be disbanded, the Scots had good conditions from the King, as with relation to their Covenant and charges, for such was the bent of their spirits in that business, that without those, they were resolved not to retreat. When the cloud was over the King, soon returned to his house at *Theobalds*, for on the first of August following he came thither, and was at his Court at *White-Hall*, on the third day of the same Moneth. This year there were two Parliaments in *Scotland*, the one began on May the fifteenth, and dissolved by the King within a Moneths time: the other on August the one and thirtieth, which sate till Decemb. the 18th, and then was adjourned unill June the second following: I hear not of any great matter done by the first, the time was short; Nor by the second, unlesse it were to invade *England* the second time. There was also a Parliament summoned in *Ireland* this year, in the latter part of the year by the Earl of *Strafford*, upon his return into *Ireland*, who some few Moneths before, in August, had come into *England*, where he received that Title from the King. This *Irish* Parliament, granted *Strafford* four subsidies indeed, but could do little good to that Common-Wealth, not being so happy, (through the cunning close concealment of the bloudily intended Irish) as to foresee and prevent that cruell and bloody Tragedy, which in a

L 11 2

Rebellion

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

Rebellion within two years after broke forth. The said Earl of *S. Stafford* returned into *England* near the beginning of the next year.

The French (*Jamu*-like) in the year 1638, turn their faces with their weapons, two wayes; against the *Spaniard*, and also against the *Lorrainer* with the Emperour's forces. For the king of *France* sends the Prince of *Conde* with a great Army into *Spain*, who setting upon a place called *Fontarabe*, is by the *Spaniard* beaten off from the siege; yet fighting a hurtfull Sea-battel to both sides, he gets the victory, at *Genua* in Italy; and then vanquisheth a small Castle of *Piccardy*. And in 1639, warring by land against the *Spaniard*, forceth *Hesdin*, a Town of theirs, to yield: but then *Feckier* besieging *Tbeonsville*, he is repaid with advantage, being overthrown and taken by *Piccolomine* and *Beckye*. When he had besieged a fortified Temple of *Audomare* to no purpose 1638, he notwithstanding beat the Duke of *Lorraine* in Burgundy, the Duke of *Longueville* being chief Commander: Whereupon he vanquisheth two places, *Polignye*, and *Arboese*; And afterwards *Danviller* in the Territories of *Lucemburg*. Then there being a Conspiracy for the betraying, or at unawares taking the City of *Metis* or *Metz* in *Gallo-Belgia*, or *French Germany* (so called, from *Metim* a Roman, who (this City being vanquished by *Julius Cesar*) enlarged and encompassed it with Walls; as the City *Augusta*, was named from *Augustus* that built it;) This French King sent Ayds so sufficiently seasonable (which is the chiefest of prudential time) unto the Duke of *Vinum*, that (before 'twas too late) he hindred that from taking effect. And this year also France began to be too hot to hold the King's or Queena-Mother's King *Lewis* her son not being pleased with her, the enmity against *Ricelieu* the Cardinal, it seems remaining; and the stir of her younger son the Duke of *Orleance*, she not disaffecting: So that she must return thorow *Flanders*, to the *Hollanders*, with much French suspicion, and there not making much stay, came in the same year at the very latter end of *October* into *England*; which coming being even at the very time that the *Scots* began to arm, was judged by very many of the *English*, not a little to heighten, if not harden, Kingly opposition; which as it was increased, so the animosity of many subjects there, having an antipathy against many things, was raised also: Contraries never yielding willingly to contraries; but rather (as fire in the coldest weather which scorseth most) take strength against each other. She staying about 9 or 10 moneths time here, returned (not into *France*) out of *England*, rather unto most more welcome, than when she came in; and not very long after departed life.

The young *Palatinate* this year 1638, obtaining some help from the *English* King his Uncle, musters a Souldiery, and gets to himself *Meppene*, a Town in *westphalia*; but *Hatsfield* the great Imperial Commander, scatters and put him to flight; and withall, takes his brother *Robert*, who was in the engagement: but he obtaining

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

taining his liberty from the Emperour in the year 1641, the King of *England* himself had employment for him and his younger brother *Maurice*, in carrying on his War (as chief Commanders) against the *Parliament*. And then (as an addition to the Actions of the Emperour's Forces this year) the said *Hatsfield* subdueth *Vesla*, a strong place, with labour and toyl.

But the *Spanish* King also amongst the rest, strikes, this year, on both sides of him: for he on the one hand contends in Italy, and overcometh three places, *Breme*, *Vercella*, and *Pomara*; and in the *Juliacan* field, *Kerper*. On the other hand, he fights with the *Dutch*, with the like overthrow; for he punisheth them most grievously at *Antwerp*, whither he defends the *Calloane* Fort, and *Geldre* most valiantly to their losse. And being some-body at Sea, as well as at Land, calls his Duke of *Modena* High-Admiral of three Seas. But (as a curb to a high spirit) the same year, in the very Haven of *Texel*, fourty of his ships perished by a tempest. But in the year following, 1639, *Bellona* or warlike affairs smiled upon him throughout *Piedmont*, a Province of the French: for the *Spaniards* make first of all the Camp of *Gregui* and *Crescence* their own; then after that, the French, to withstand them, joyning themselves together in the Suburbs of *Taurine*, fought the *Spaniard*; but although the battle was doubtfull enough, yet the *Spaniard* added to the other two, the place called *Villa Nova*, or *New Village*, with three other Towns. And made *Trine*, a Town rich both in provision and plunder, yea and *Taurine* it self, with its Castle, besides two other places, to obey him as a Conquerour. The French King on the contrary, lest he should seem to do nothing against his enemy, by two Leaders possesseth four places, *Chivalse*, and *Salsa* in the County of *Rossilion*, by the Prince of *Conde*; *Lared* and *Anthony's* Temple, at the *Cantabrian* Ocean in *Biscay*, by the Bishop of *Burdegale*, (whether through valour or policy) he overcometh; and also quickly snatcheth away two ships of *Spain* laden with great spoils. At length both of them tasted the seat or state of warlike weapons in Italy, the which was so wearyed with tossings and tumblings to and fro, that at the latter end of the year *Salsa* was again yielded to the *Spaniard*. Who doing displeasure to the Traj-Gines of the River *Mose* by Sea, felt the force of the *Dutch* Fleet in a Sea-fight at *Dunkirk* to his damage, *Martin Trump* being Conquerour; and toward the end of this year 1639, in a far more fierce one, a far greater losse; the *Spaniard* of 50 ships saving but 15: The two Navies pitching on the *English* Coast, the *English* interrupted them.

While these things were acting in Europe, the *Turks* in *Asia* vanquished *Babylon* in 1639, which was defended by the *Persians* untill the Besieger slew 40000 of the besieged, but who certainly knoweth what he himself lost? This grand Sultan *Amurath* appoints a Navy to go, as far as the red Sea, against the *Cossacks*, and runs toward *Breger* in *Hungary*, devouring the prey; notwithstanding the Plague being in the City *Aleppo*, makes his

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

his Imperiall Majesty to depart the place for fear; all this in 1639.

That I may insert a grain of Hony amongst so much Gall, we may take notice, that in the year 1638, in a piece of ground belonging to Hungary, at the greater Waradine, amongst the rubbish of a burying Chappell destroyed by *Beithem* Prince of Transylvania, there was a treasure found, with a perimantle or some such thing, with a diamond in bignesse of a hens egg. I find also three eminent marriages solemnized in these two years: one whereof was between *Francis Charles* Duke of Lawenburg, and the widow of *Beithem Gabor* the forelaid *Transylvanian* Prince, who dying in the year 1636, (I must recede a little) new troubles arose in *Transylvania*; after that, one *Ragotzy* enjoyed the affairs, *Salyne* of *Beithem's* family gathering 2000 Souldiers and more, in opposition of him, &c. Thus much in the general. And it is credibly reported, that in the same *Transylvania*, there is a visible Church, who maintain their orderly succession of Ordinances from the Apostles times, by an administrator of baptism, without intermission. Be it so: yet what is a succession of the form, without the life and power they lived in?

Also of two male-children born into the world; for which there is joy to the travailing mothers; the one to the Duke of *Bavaria*, *Ferome* by name, on the day before the Kal. of Octob. 1638; the other to the Duke of *Lorraine's* brother, named *Ferdinand* born at *Vienna* in 1639. But then again, the Duke of *Brandenburg* passing by, if I mistake not, in *Paruthe*, is smitten with a leaden bullet out of a window, in 1638; the committer of which treacherous fact being thitherto unknown.

By that time I have mentioned two or three things of note, it will be time to proceed unto the actions of the two other years, to be contained in this Chapter. At *Vienna*, the biggest Bell in the City founded of his own accord, none enforcing it, which to me seemeth not the least of wonders. In the Prince's Court also of the same place, an Eagle of fifteen years old fell down dead: which seems not the least of tokens. And (which is among the greatest of wonderful things) a Chariot with 6 horses, and five that were carried therein, was by the force of the wind cast off from a long bridge into the River *Danubium* of the same *Vienna*. These three in one year, to wit, in 1639.

Money (which is accounted the sinews of War) being wanting to the Emperour; himself, with the Electors, Embassadors, and the Deputies of other States came together at *Nurimberg*, in 1640; but there being nothing done at that meeting, there were the same year Assemblies of all ranks summoned at *Ratisbone*, where they treated both concerning raising money for carrying on the Wars, and also, of restoring the administration of Civil Justice in places where they could; which by reason of the wars, must needs have been either abolished, or neglected. For,

Inter

Inter arma silent leges.

where warlike weapons bear command,
Laws do hold their tongue in hand.

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

This Emperour, in a special manner, endeavours a peace with the Danish King this year; but lustily encounters the Swedish Forces: for (*George* Duke of *Luneburg* recovering *Steynbruck*, a Town before lost) the Imperialists having *Spork* for their Leader, perform two considerable Services, by beating *Ekard* and *Rose*, two Swedish Commanders; and which is more, by driving *Bannier* out of *Bohemia*: but being somewhat dispersed hereby, they gather their Army together, and sit down at *Salfield*, and with this second Army they recover *Telchine* Castle: Moreover, forcing *Bannier* to retire himself in the *Lower-Hassia*; but, following him thither, as it seemeth, too hotly, although they were joynd with *Gelen*, *Haese*, *Gonzage*, and *Hatsfield*, they are there scattered. These also vanquish three Towns more, and under the command of *Golze*, force *Hirschberg* in *Silesia* unto a demolishment; the *Saxon* Duke, the Duke of *Brandenburg*, and *Truckmuller*, at three several places with like Martial force, in the mean time earnestly labouring, although in vain, and with slaughter of their men. The Pope amongst all this, being urgently busied to make peace between the Kings.

Those that had been under the command of the Duke of *Vinurn*; on the contrary, are not idle, but do divide their company into three parts, possessing *Wetterave*, and spreading themselves in three chief places thereof. The Emperians assault *Bingium*, the which being a place fit for passage or conveyance; the other sharply defend against them; yet at last they lose it: and setting their warfare in order, a heap of battels employing them, they joyn with *Bannier*; and at the latter end of the year, do scatter and beat the Baron of *Bredab* at *Zigenbayne*: where also *Rose*, a Major, takes a French Earl (full of gold and Brigandines) unthought of.

But *Bannier* himself this year 1640, plays *Rên*; he robbed and killed in *Bohemia* in the wayes as he went, and beheadeth the Consuls or chief Magistrates of two Towns, *Satze* and *Cade*, together with a Judge: after that, when the Emperour's forces had recovered two garrisons, he sleighting another place, takes speedily, although with some losse, *Plane*-Castle, very full of all sort of victual; thence, while the Emperians overcome *Chebnice*, he departed to *Erford*, and being increased by other Armies, he opposed himself against them, who going forward to *Salfield*, had there rested with 70 thousand men. His wife now dying, being grieved (when he had first taken *Fulda*, and had heard a voyce in the ayr, *Be gone, Bannier, be gone, for now the time is*;) he went away to *Eschnege*, and then joyns the forces of *Durlace* to himself, whereby

Anno 1638
at Christ,
to 1642.

whereby he wrested that honorable Victory at *Homburg* in *Hassia* aforementioned, from the Imperialists; which Conquest, the Surrender of *Amenoburg* followed; then returning back to *Erfort*, he besieged one place, and took another, now ready to strive, if he could, to break into *Bavaria*: Into which to come, he bends himself in the beginning of 1641, and therefore calling to him *Guebrián*, who was the French General of *Vinurn's* Army, breaks thorow by fighting, and takes *Cianice*, as also cloaths appointed for the Emperour's Souldiers. But then letting go *Guebrián* to another place, while he was more lecture than ordinary at a place ordained for hunting, that he had taken away from the Duke of *Brandenburg*, he is invaded by the Emperians; and unless *Schlange* of *Neoburg* had, before a Wood, valiantly resisted them, he had been quite overthrow. However, he was forced to redeem his escape into *Bohemia* with the losse of 26 Ensigns, and 1800 horsemen; yet perceiving the Conquerour to follow after him, he calls back *Guebrián*, and, at *Znucate*, is joyned with him.

Then again, at the River *Sale*, the chief of warlike matters (and the conclusion of *Bannier*) is joyned, where each party maintain a Bank; *Bannier* toughly, and (as I may say) with his teeth defending his; yet at length being forced to yield, he goeth to *Halberstade*, where voyding much blood and matter, though an Impottillume, or breaking of a vein, he put an end to his life, and so to all his toyl and labours; the Voyce, as may be well supposed, that he heard in the *Ayr* the year before, having reference rather unto this time of his death, than unto the Victory that he got a little after, at *Homburg*. But the Swedish forces (what through this Arch-warriour's death, what through this last repulse at *Sale*) were broken both in strength, and courage: yet not being wholly dismayed, they stand waiting upon the Senate of *Stockholm* for new orders, who commanded *Torstensohn* to undergo, as General, *Bannier's* charge and burden, who having received his Commission, passeth over the River *Albis* with a supply of his own, and joyns with the *Bannierians*; whereby they allayed the spirits of the Emperians that then were hot against them. Notwithstanding they having renewed their League with the *Lantgrave* of *Hesse*, and the Duke of *Luneburg*, break thorow *Wolfebyte*, and (being resolutely bent) they beat and are beaten, untill the Duke of *Luneburg* could passe over unto the Emperour's party; which gave an occasion to the *Bannierians* of moving else-where.

Many places were yielded to the Emperour's Souldiers this year; first the Town *Crusinack* with its Castle; then seven other considerable Cities and Town, with other places of less note. *Dorfene* (somewhat remote) was after two moneths siege taken. *Eimbeck* and also *Clive* were forced to yield, and that with a slaughter of the *Hassians* who had come for relief; and in the mean time the Duke of *Saxony*, through very much labour and industry brings *Gorlice* under his power. In which year also (being 1641) by the Emperour (at Assemblies held at *Ratisbone* concerning a

right

right managing the War, and supplying the said War with ayds) *Edward Duke of Bregance*, the natural brother of the valiant and diligent King in *Portugal*, is committed to custody.

But in *England*, after *Charls King of Britain* was again estranged from the Scots a little after the pacification between them, and had disavowed that Paper which the Scots, avouched to contain the true conditions of the same, and in testimony of his indignation against it, had commanded it to be burnt by the common Executioner, in the year 1639, he told his Privy-Councell about the beginning of December, the same year, that he intended to summon a Parliament, or Kingdom's Representative in *England*, (which began on Aprill the thirteenth, in the year 1640) with which the subjects were even filled with hopes of redresses of many things amisse, and almost with wonder, at the having of that, the name of which seemed to be strange amongst them; But their hopes were not answered herein; for the King being very urgent at the said Parliament for money to War a second time with the Scots, and to pay the Army that he had already raised in order thereto, which was to be done by that which they call [*Subsidy*], some Members preferring a redresse of grievances before the other, made speeches to the same purpose: but yet they taking the said Subsidies into consideration, while they were debating the businesse, the King thinking (it seems) they were not Cordiall therein, and did it with delay, brake them up, on the fifth of May following, which was in the space of three weeks. But after that, he continued the sitting of the Convocation of their Clergy untill May the twenty ninth, (a thing never known so before) who, by his Authority, made Canons, and put Oaths upon some. And on the eighth of July following, the said King had a third son born unto him, named *Henry*, and intituled Duke of *Gloucester*. But the Scots upon new discontents enter *England* the second time, on August the seventeenth, (their second Parliament now sitting again, June the second, that had been adjourned from December the eighteenth, 1639.) against whom the King (having had contributions from the Clergy and others) and issuing out Writs for Ship-money, and other waies undertaken for defraying the charges of the war) set forward toward the North of *England* with an Army, on the twentieth day of the same August, under the command of the Deputy, *Earl of Strafford* (the *Earl of Northumberland*, who was appoynted as Generall, not being in health) where having a fight, or rather a skirmish, at *Newburn*, on the twenty eighth day, and at another place far North, the *English* souldiers, not willing to engage in that cause, and many mutinying against their Officers; the King (who had on September the twentieth, set up his Standard of War at the City of *York*, and his Councill meeting there on the twenty fourth day) by a choice of some Lords of both Kingdomes, to compose the matter, at length came to a cessation of Arms with the Scots upon seven Articles on Oct. the twenty sixth of the same year, untill Decemb. the sixteenth following.

M m m

following,

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1642.

following, which Armies were not disbanded until the beginning of August following, in the year 1641. In the mean time some English Peers and Barons, being somewhat sensible of the condition of their Nation, and what the consequence of this war with their fellow-subjects, might be; do Petition their King to call another Parliament with speed; who seeing a necessity thereof, as well as the Petitioners, acquainted his Council at York of his intentions for a Parliament, which should begin on Novemb. the third following, which Parliament (having the same year, Jan. the Eleventh, exhibited a Bill for one to be had every three years, and also May the tenth, in 1641, another bill for their own continuance, untill they were willing to dissolve, unto both which the King signed) sate from November the third, 1640, unto April the 20th, 1653, almost thirteen years, and therefore was by the English called the [Long-winded] Parliament. One of the first things this great Council set upon, was to impeach those whom they judged offenders against the Common-Wealth: the first of whom was the afore-said Deputy of Ireland, the Earl of Strafford, a deep Politician, who being committed to custody, on the Eleventh day of November 1640. and to the Tower of London, the two and twentieth of the same, and began to be tried in a Pompous and remarkable manner on March the two and twentieth following, upon nine Grand Articles, in the Hall of Westminster, whose trial ending April the fifteenth, 1641. was (being by his Judges, adjudged Guilty of High-Treason) beheaded (the King having first signed to his Execution) on the 12th of May of the same year.

Another was, to censure and remove divers Ministers of the Church that were scandalous, or superstitious, and to relieve and recompence those who had been diligent, and Conscientious sufferers.

The Parliament and people of England (at this time) loving the Scots, because they looked on them as instruments, (by opposing the King) of procuring this means of their redresse, Commissioners from Scotland, had acceptable residence in London on the 19th of November 1640. the Parliament on the twelfth day of the same Month, before their coming thither, having by Vote ordered the Scots, in part of 300000 lb. no lesse then 100000 lb. to be payed them, for supplying their losses and necessities. At the latter end of which Month, Pryn, and Burton, and within a Fort-nights time, Ballwick, who had three years before, suffered as above-said, were brought with triumph into the City from exile, about which time also there was Petitioning by the Londoners, against, not onely the misdemeanors, but the very standing of the Bishops of their Church; and William Laud, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, was on the eighteenth day of December 1640. by the Great Council of the Kingdome, sequestred from all his dignities, and (to the Kings grief) committed, first into the hands of the Usher of the upperhouse, which they call the black Rod, and on the

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

the eight and twentieth day of January following, unto a closter confinement in the Tower of London: and afterwards in the Month of November, 1641. there being tumults of the Citizens of London, in the midst of which, they declared against, and threatened the Bishops; twelve of whom (having protested against the validity of the Parliaments votes in their absence, the which, they said, the danger of the tumultuous occasioned) were accused thereupon of High Treason; ten whereof were sent Prisoners to the Tower, the other two to the black Rod. Amongst these things the British King espoused his eldest daughter Mary, unto William of Nassaw, son of Henry Prince of Orange in the year 1640 and the said young Prince coming to London on April the twentieth 1641. (the Parliament being pleased with the marriage, the States of Holland's Ambassadors, make fair proposals to the King) was with great solemnity married unto her on the second of May, the same year, she being then not above ten years of age, and the Prince about sixteen.

The king also took a journey this year, on August the tenth, into Scotland (the Parliament intreating his longer stay, by reason of the kingdome occasions). Which proved a hinderance unto Englands affairs. And although the kings end of going at that time, was not by the English understood, yet a Scottish Writer saith, (for it was about the time of the two Armies disbanding) it was secretly to engage them against the English Parliament by large and fair promises, and also to take some Noble men of Scotland out of the way, whose willingness therein he suspected. But in the mean time, on October the three and twentieth, 1641. the conspiracy of the Irish in Ireland (so long kept close) broke forth in a most bloody manner against the English, and Protestants there, so that in two Months space, (besides many great and grievous torments, and spoylings of worldly goods and estates) were murdered no lesse, (as is credibly reported) then 200000 Souls. Amongst other places of strength, the Castle of Dublin, Irelands Mother-City, and that kingdome chief Magazine, was to be seized on this very day; but by a Countreyman of their own, servant to an English knight, through a providential relation over-night, by Mac-Mobone, of some passages unto him, it was discovered; whereby this Mac-Mobone, and Maguire an Irish Lord, were suddenly apprehended, who afterwards suffered death in England for the same, the Irish being on the first of January following, openly proclaimed Rebels; and the English Parliament, taking what care they could (in so sudden a case) for supplies against them.

But on January the third (next after the said king returns from Scotland, which was on November the twenty fifth, on which day he was with pompous solemnity, and costly equipage received into London by the Citizens) he exhibited seven Articles of High Treason against six Members of that representative, (chiefly moved hereto as some say, by his Queens being begun to be accused about the troubles of Ireland) and the day following came per-

M m m 2

nally

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1641.

nally into the Lower-house, (two or three hundred armed men attending him) and sitting down in their Speaker's Chair, demanded five of their Members; but they having absented themselves upon information, and that house judging the King to have broken their privilege thereby, he being urged as for other things, so for that he could not have his will on those men; the people also flocking to Westminster in great throngs, from discontent, took (as he thought) a just occasion to depart from the City unto an house of his about 12 miles from London, called Hampton-Court, on the very 10th day of the same Jan. 1641; Who (being petitioned for the Militia on the 27 day, to be put into the Parliaments hands, which he refused,) after divers movings from place to place, came, at length, on March 19th, unto York, where we found him, when he first divulged his intent of summoning this Parliament, with whom now he was discontented. Who also had this year published a Law for the restoring the *Palatinate* his Couzen, (in whose place, his father being dead, the Danish King is set) but to little or no purpose, beginning to have enough to do at home. *Navales* also, a dominion belonging unto *England*, being in the year 1640, what with Sea and rain waters, almost drowned, which may be accounted a presage of the misery, that for some few years overspread, and almost overwhelmed that Nation.

The French King, in the mean time, minds his own affairs, taking care to have two places (concerning Germany) fortified, *Brisack* and *Rheinfeld*; and gives increase unto *Vincent's* Army under the command of *Guebrian*; yet looseth *Salse*; these in 1641. But against the Spaniard the same year he prevails not a little; for they besieging *Casale*, he beats them off, and stripping them of their Camps, obtains a prey to the value of 60 thousand Ducks, which was for the Souldiers pay; the other almost inestimable, for there was a lofty Chariot that cost (it self) 8000 Ducks. They fight again at *Pade*, where the French had the masterdome, and gets *Taurine* by surrender. Moreover, he performed a notable piece of service in the Netherlands against him; for coming upon *Airebate* unthought of, he surrounds it, and within three months time subdueth it; which Town, had for the space of 148 years renounced the Rule of France, and therefore by the French King's Ancestors had been seven times besieged; yet all in vain. And whereas the *Catalonians* (who by reason of nearness of situation, are subject to Spanish Incurfions) were dealt unworthily withall by them, they humbly craving ayd, the French begins this year by great Armies to set them at liberty; and in the year 1641, goes about the business with the Spaniard, and gives him often overthrowes at *Barcelona*; and then besiegeth *Tarragon* of *Catalonia*; which the Spaniard (loath to lose) often attempts to beat them off, and as often frustrated by the French, untill at length being overpowered in number, he is forced to leave it. The Prince of *Conde* likewise robbing and killing in the Spaniard's County

County of *Rusfilio*. The King of Spain also having somewhat to say unto *John* the 4th, King of *Lusitania* or *Portugal* this year, by dissuatory letters, he is not at all moved thereat, but sends his Embassadors every way even to the Dutch and Swedes, endeavouring to get their favour. Discovering also, and quenching a most destructive Conspiracy against him at *Lisbone*.

Moreover, the Pope being a partaker against the French, occasions him to fight at *Balloign*, and he seeth all the Dukes of Italy to take in hand that which they had made a common cause against him. But when as the Governour of *Suesso*, being supported by other helps, had made an inroad into France nigh the Wood or Forrest of *Arduen*, he turned thither all his power, overthrew the other, the *Suessonian* himself falling in battel, and who was the last of that stock and ambition. The French after this, subdued three Towns of their enemies, but were forced to restore *Arre* after four moneths, by reason of other distractions.

The Dutch seems to be more enriched with Tunns of gold out of both the Indies this year 1640, than impoverished by battels; for they receive from thence 150 of them: yet they feel the force and damage of some great storms in their havens; and fight bloodily against the Spaniard at *Hullst*, attempting two places, *Salse*, and *Bruge* in vain. But stoutly besieging the small Fortress of *Gennepe* in 1641, they constrain it to yield. Arming the year before by reason of the dashings begun in England; and being then also forbidden to ride on the Danish Sea.

Amurath, Emperour of the Turks (who had the report of a good Souldier, but a great Tyrant) dying in the year 1640, the 33d year, the flower of his age, his brother *Ibrahim*, in the 27th year of his age, succeeded him; who continued his busse endeavour of peace with the Persian: but calling the Tartarians into his fellowship, threatneth a most cruel War on Poland; whose Pyrats also of *Argier* take a Spanish ship, valued to be worth 300000 Florens.

Three or four strange and unusual things happened in divers places within two years space: The one was a Whale, which being (in a Province of France) left without water, on a place where the Tide ebbeth and floweth, was found to be 320 foot long, and 162 foot broad: This monstrous King of Fishes, was nine dayes in destroying with Guns, as if 'twere shooting against a Castle; afterwards being drawn to shoar by 500 strong armed men, opening his chaps, they saw them easily to receive a horse with his rider. Another was, a seven-fold off-spring brought forth at one birth in the Swedish Camps, in the year 1640, four whereof were male-children, three female; the last of which received a baptism, and then gave up the ghost. Also at *Stockholm* in Sweden, on the 4th of the Ides of January, 1641, the whole Princes Court seemed to be very bright and shining with lights; and, which is the greatest thing, three great Guns were heard to be discharged, without the moving of any mans hand, or fire unto them. But throughout

Anno 1638
of Christ,
to 1641.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

throughout *Bavaria*, in 1640, was there a spacious hunting made, as they say, by the Prince of darknesse, with howling cries, dogs, flesh, and a company of servants, and divers wild beasts; now ready after a while to go (as he said) a fishing. This being true, as it is related, surely a lively sign both of violence, by the hunting; and of deceit, by the fishing, in the earth,

Besides those mentioned in our discourse by the way, these may be taken notice of in their deaths both naturall and violent. *Christian*, Prince of *Portugal*; and *Marodus* Duke of *Prague*; *Francis Jacintb*, Prince of *Subaudia*, a child; which three departed life in the year 1638. And the same year, one *Cyril* a Patriarch, that is, a chief father of the Greek Church, through the instigations or movings of his adversaries at *Constantinople*, was strangled with a rope. *Columna*, Master of the Stable, dyed at Rome in the year 1639; in which year the Emperour of *Germany* lost *Philip* and *Augustine*, his second and third sons, by death. And *Lewis*, son to the Prince of *Orange*, was almost born, and dead in a moment. *Kirchbaw* an Emperian Major, being taken among the *Swedes*, was beheaded at *Vienna* in this year 1639; and within the compass of the same year the Earl of *Buchaim* being mortally wounded in a sporting-exercise, in a short time after exchanged life for death. In 1640, besides *Amurath* the Turk, dyed *George Con.* (one of the Pope's three Ambassadors, that (by the Queens prevalency with the *English* king her husband) had been lately sent unto him, and with great honour received by him, in his return out of *England* to Rome. Also *George Wilhelm*, Duke Elector of *Brandenburg*; whom *Frederick Wilhelm* succeeded. Which *Frederick* the year following began to diminish the Emperour, by little and litle, making his Garrisons his own, and therefore is honourably and bountifully received in the Assemblies at *Warsow*. But *Christian Ulrich*, a Prince of *Denmark*, departing from *Colone*, a City on this side the River *Rhene*, by the hands of the provoked *Hollanders* (for this very year 1640, they were forbidden the *Danish* Sea) perished. Besides *John Banner* the Swedish Champion, this year 1641, dyed *Arnheym*, Chief Commander of the Duke of *Saxony's* Souldiery. *John George*, Duke of *Bruswick*, and *Lunenburg* this year departed at *Hildese*, who would have obtained his *Wolfebyte*; but died without what he sought after. Likewise *Otto*, a single man, Earl of *Schaumburg*, and the last of that Earldome. Amongst the rest *Anthony Carassa* in the Province of *Barryen*, in the kingdome of *Neapolis*, is to be minded, who in 1641, for new burthens (a fair warning) imposed on the people, was by the common people slain. And to conclude this Chapter with a most sad accident that happened in the year 1640. At *Forcheym* of *Francony*, a Countreyman killing a Hog, went away about other occasions; in whose absence two little Boyes, one of six, another of three years old, in imitation of their father, kill a little brother of theirs under three Moneths old; and as though they had well done, tell the horrid act to their father, being in the Garden. He beholding the busi-

ness,

ness, chides them with harsh words. Whereupon the children for fear of rods, hide the child in the oven. Their Mother, being about her work and knowing nothing, running from the cattle, sets fire on dry wood to bake, and departs: when she came to draw out the coals, she seeth (as I may say) her own bowels in her child, burned: which caused her to rush head-long into a Well and drown her self; and her Husband (through this double grief) to hang himself.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

CHAP. III.

An account of what noted Passages happened in *Germany*, *England*, and other Places.

From the year of Christ 1642, to 1646.

ALTHOUGH *England* might now begin to be the chief Subject of our surveying Account, her billowes of trouble and civil dissensions rising high; yet since *Germanie's* calamity was before her in order and continuance of time; it shall be also in order of declaring.

Torshenson therefore having taken on him *Bannier's* trust in behalf of the *Swedes*, playes *Bannier's* part; for, having condemned one *Seckendorff* (a Commander) to be beheaded, for treachery to the Army at the siege of *Wolfebyte*; and by *Koningsmark* raised the siege of *Mansfield*; hearing that *Stalhanse* was overcharged by the Duke of *Lawenburg* throughout *Silesia*, he runs to him, and having reduced four places of strength; in the moneth of June 1642, scatters the said *Lawenburg* his forces; and at *Swenice*, takes him, with 38 Waggons. Thence (having fortified another place as a refuge in doubtfull cases) he goeth to *Sittate*, and undertaking to besiege *Lipsie*, the Emperians coming to oppose him, he goes to meet them, and gave them a great overthrow; there were slain to the number of 5000, he took 83 great and choyse Officers prisoners, and above 4000 and 400 common Souldiers, 122 Ensigns, 46 great guns, together with 69 Waggons: and when this was done, returns to *Lipsie*, and on the 24 of October the same year, receives it by surrender. And (that he might the better deal with the Emperour) persuades the Duke of *Brandenburg* to stand as a neuter; but the Duke of *Saxony* not so.

Quebrian, likewise the French General, and *Eberstein* the Commander of the *Hessians*, by the sufferance of the Dutch, passe over the River *Rhene* unto *Vesalia*, where they fall upon and beat *Lambey*, (who had assisted the Duke of *Susclo* the year before in his in-breach into *France*) about to depart into his Winter-quarters; there are 3000 slain, and 4000 taken; amongst whom their chief Captain himself, with two others, 14 Colonels, nine Embassadors, eight chief men of the guard, 28 Masters of horse, 38 Centurions

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

turions or Captains of foot; *Rose* also the Tribune, scattering the residue that gathered themselves together; four strong holds being afterwards vanquished and possessed, and 500 wagons taken, that were carrying things of great value unto more secure places.

But the Emperour (about to set his Souldiery in order) exchanges *Horn* for *werth*, two grand Commanders that had been mutually taken: yet he is rather affected this year 1642, with grief and anger for the two overthrowes received (as abovesaid) at *Silesia*, (whereby *Moravia*, the very Center of the Land is possessed by the Conquerour) and at *Lipsia*, which by reason of nearness made *Prague* to tremble; (This overthrow was by flight, whereupon he branded that Legion that chiefly fled, with disgrace, and cut off the head of *Mandefloh* the Major than with any great joy for warlike successe; yet this supplied the place of all comfort, that he recovereth *Oelsa* of *Silesia*, as also *Marcodure* in the *Juliacan* field, affording succour (by joyning with the Duke of *Bavaria*) unto the Province of *Colone*. About the beginning of this year, he confirms a peace with the Turk at *Buda* the chief City in *Hungary*, for 20 years. And, being now worsted, (through the labour and endeavour of the King of *Denmark*) toward the end of the year, he admits of a Treaty of peace with the *Swedes*; and to this end, are Assemblies gathered together at *Frankford* upon the *River Mentz*. Nevertheless, the war going on, and being every where strove against; not forgetting the slaughter and overthrow at *Lipsia*, he beheadeth in 1643 more of the chief, and authors of that flight, publishing his Brigades to be infamous. And for his assistance, would have drawn forth the *Hungarians* without their Kingdom's bounds, but could not obtain them. This year also he grants *Piccolominie* to the King of *Spain* for a General: yet the said *Piccolominie* in 1643, before that concession, hastening against *Torshauson*, makes him to quit *Freyberg* of *Misnia*; but he scatters *Brunoy*, and setting *Olmuce* at liberty, finding there a considerable treasure, he sends it away into *Swethland*. Now also he receives bands of Souldiers from the *Dacians*, having taken *Neostade* and other places into possession. And having first redeemed some Captains of three Legions (that were through sloath surprized by the enemy) with money, he afterward hangs some, and cashiereth others. But besieging *Brunne*, a strong place, to his great dammage, he over-recruited the said losse, by dispersing *Bucheym* an Emperian Commander, and vanquishing *Eulenburg*, a Town (in the borders of *Moravia* and *Silesia*) containing in it a million of gold. Yet while he most hastily leads away into *Holsatia*, and disperseth some Troops of horsemen that first came against him, he loseth *Sistavia* of *Silesia*, *Lemberg*, and other places.

Horn leads an Army out of *Swethland* thorow the main Land, consisting of 20000 men, and a double Navy was trimmed up at *Stockholm*; for they fell out with the *Dane* this year, for three cau-

ses;

ses; for hindering their passage by Sea, cleaving to the *Muscovite* and *Polander*, and for supplying *Cracove* in *Pomerania* (their enemies garrison) with money and Souldiers, against which *Koningsmark* the same year 1643, opposed himself, who departing out of *Hassia*, imposeth tribute on the people, as he wandred up and down, intercepting two Towns, *Halberstade*, and *Osterwick*. But the French under the command of *Guebriant*, who in 1642 after the victory against *Lamboy*, had returned on this side *Rheine* again, and in 1643 had taken up their Winter-quarters in *Frankfurt*, do send the Forces of *werth* to crop them, and at *Milteburg* to beat them. Whereupon they flee to *Brisack*; but making no stay there, straightway return into the *Badian* field: And joyning battel at *Ravensburg*, they are Conquerours, two chief Commanders, *Sierce* and *Witzenstein*, falling by their hands. They also receive supplies from *France*, under the conduct of the Duke of *Enguienne*. Then they take the Town of *Rothweile*, but it cost them the losse of four Legions, and at *Darling* they are quite overwhelmed, three thousand being slain, and above four thousand common Souldiers (besides chief Captains) taken. *Eberstein* the head of the *Hassian* Souldiery, having before left them, returning out of the *Badian* field unto *Heyaelberg*, where he took the Duke of *Lorraine's* householdstuff at unawares, and had almost taken the Duke himself. Who also robbed and killed in the *Colonian* Land; and whereas there had been cruelty exercised in *Gronsfeld*, a place under the power of the Emperour, he from Novese, that was a Town yielded to him the year before, renders them like for like. Thus the Proverb is verified,

Homo homini Lupus.

*Man that should be a fellow-brother,
Preys like the wolf upon each other.*

The King of *England*, being at the City of *York*, whither he came toward the latter end of the year 1641, sent to the Parliament, Apr. 8. 1642, to acquaint them, that he would personally go over into *Ireland* to engage (as he said) against those bloody Rebels there; and therefore would arm a Life-guard (which he intended to raise about *Westchester*, a neat and convenient place of passage into that Kingdom) for himself, of about 2000 and 200 horse and foot, out of the Magazine of *Hull*, a very strong Sea-Port Town in the North. But, there having been a letter not long before, of *George Digbie's*, a Lord, unto the Queen, out of *Zealand* intercepted, in which he spake of the King's declaring himself, and retiring to some safe place, &c. besides other grounds, this Court suspected his intentions, and appointed *John Horham*, a Knight of that Countrey to prevent the King of taking that strong hold with its ammunition, into his possession. At which the King being greatly moved, and coming in person with some Souldiers

N n a

diers

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

Anno 642
of Christ,
to 1645.

diers in arms, besides some of the Nobility and Gentry, on the 23 day of the same moneth, to demand entrance into that Town; the said *Hobam* denying him on his knees, upon the Town-wall, was proclaimed Traytor by the King: whose act nevertheless the Parliament justified on the 25 day, and endeavoured to appease the King, but in vain. For the King daily summoning by Proclamations both the chief and common sort of those parts, to attend him as a Guard for his Person, who (said he) was in danger of the Parliament; (about which time also *Thomas Roe* Knight, was by him sent over as an Embassadour to *Vienna* in Germany, to presse on the cause of the Palatinate,) the Parliament likewise declared, that such arming of men in an extraordinary way, was against the Lawes and Kingdom's Liberties. And when about the latter end of this moneth of April, 1642, 36 Lords, as also many of the Commons house, within a moneths time, went from the Parliament unto the King at York; then the Kingdom in general feared a Civill War, which before was by many suspected; so that on the second of July following, propositions being by that high Court, sent unto the King for his consent, and no conclusion made concerning them; It was ordered on June the 10th, by Parliament, That Money and Plate should be brought in, either by gift or loan, which they professed was to levy Forces for the maintaining the Protestant Religion, the King's Person, authority and dignity, the peace of the Kingdom, together with the Laws of the Land, and priviledges of the People's Representative, the Parliament. The King also did the like, inviting people to the same thing in the same words. And (toward the latter end of June) his Great Seal being conveyed unto him from the Lord Keeper of it, *Littleton*, he issued forth Proclamations, one whereof was, That the Parliaments Warrants about settling the Militia in their hands should not be obeyed. And they (on the contrary) forbade raising arms by the King's Warrant, without their authority. The King also having pawned the Jewels of his Crown for 200000 l. sterling, (which his Queen had carried over into Holland, in the moneth of Febr. 1641, to that purpose, when she went over with her daughter the Princess of Orange) at this time, received money, with Arms and Ammunition, so that now he sent out Commissions of *Array*, for the arming men in all Counties; which Commission was proclaimed in *London*, for which the Lord Mayor of that City was turned out, and disabled of any Office, and committed prisoner to the Tower, July the 11th; and on the next day, the Earl of *Essex* was by the Parliament voted General of their Army. The Earl of *Warwick* also, skillfull in Sea-Affairs, was by their Ordinance chosen Admiral of the Navy, who a little after took a considerable ship coming out of the Netherlands, laden with Gun-powder for the King's service; which was not a small addition to his Sea-strength. The said Earl of *Essex* raising an Army upon the Parliaments Vote, on the first of August following, began to divide his men into Regiments, which in

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1645.

in a short time amounted to nigh 14000 horse and foot; when in the mean time, the King with 3000 foot, and 1000 horsemen on the 15th of July began to besiege *Hull*; which siege (what by opening a sluice, and drowning the Countrey thereabout, what by two sallies made out of the Town, by one *John Meldrum* Knight; in the first of which, the besiegers were made to retreat with some small losse; and in the second, after the strengthening of the Town with more men, making them disorderly to retire, with the slaughter of 21 persons, and some taken prisoners, taking also the King's Ammunition, and firing the barn in which it was kept) was broken up. And now [*suror arma ministrat*] both sides beginning to assault one another with fury, divers places began to be taken and retaken. Amongst which, the strong Sea-garrison of *Portsmouth* was on Septemb. 7. 1642, surrendered to the Parliaments forces under the command of *Sir William Waller* Knight.

The King on the 22 of August the same year sets up his Standard (which I may call an actual Marriage of that War, which was but before espoused) and the third day after sent to the Parliament to compose the difference between him and them by a Treaty. Of which that Court said they were not in a condition to do, unless the Standard were taken down, and Proclamations (wherein they were called Rebels and Traytors) were revoked. So that on the 9th of Septemb. General *Essex* departed from *London* towards his Army, who expected his coming unto them to their Rendezvous at *North-hampton*; Unto whom also the Parliament sent a Petition, which he should present unto the King, to withdraw himself from those persons about him, &c. But he was too far prejudiced to grant the same; the Bishops, (to make the fore the wider, whom he loved, and without whom, he thought he could be no King,) being on Septemb. 1. 1642, voted powerlesse in Church-Government, who not long before had power both in Church and State. So, *Essex* attending the King's motion (after some skirmishes of parties) Octob. 23, on a Plain called, *The Vale of Red-Horse*, situate at the foot of a steep Hill, called *Edge-Hill*, near to a Village called *Keynton*, in the County of *Warwick*, joynd the first pitched battle with the King's Army, (the Earl of *Lindsey* being the king's General) his Army consisting of about 11000 horse and foot, *Essex* (having, for haste of following them, left so small part of his forces and Artillery behind him) had scarce so many. This fight was bloody and dubious; *Robert* the king's Couzen charging furiously on the Parliaments left wing, put both horse and foot to flight, seizing on his enemies Carriages and baggage. A valiant Knight on the other side, brake the foot of the King's left wing, and seized on his Artillery; the King's Standard was taken, but soon retaken: both sides had Trophies of victory, Ensigns, prisoners, and great guns; so that neither party could much upbraid each other. Notwithstanding, of the 5000 and upwards that were slain in all, more of the King's side

Anno 1643
of Christ
to 1646.

were slain; and besides, *Lindsey* his General was taken prisoner, and soon after dyed of wounds received.

The King, after the fight, marched to the City and University of Oxford; which place he took up, as it were, the Metropolis of his residence in the time of the War; and *Essex* unto Coventry for retreatment, who came Novemb. 7. to *Westminster*, his Army quartering in Villages adjacent, by reason of the King's wide excursions out of Oxford, which put London in fear. At which time, (while the Parliament was petitioning him for an accommodation of peace, being but 15 miles from the City, and he had manifested a grief for the peoples sufferings, with a desire to treat with them near London upon Propositions) his forces fell unexpectedly upon a Parliament broken Regiment at *Brainford*, seven miles distance, killing many, on the 12th day of November; and the next day there was a bloody fight maintained by two other Regiments coming for assistance. *Essex*, soon hearing of it at London, came speedily with strength for relief, with a great number of armed men out of London; So that, had there not been an oversight committed, in withdrawing 3000 men from *Kingstone* upon *Thames*, a Town 10 miles off, the King (being by a far greater number enclosed) would scarce have escaped; the which now he did, safely returning to Oxford: But this action did not a little engage London against him.

Amongst divers beliegings, stormings, taking of places this year; that of *Cyreneester*, a Town of Gloucestershire, is remarkable, which being entred by the King's Forces, the resistors were very rigidly and too too cruelly dealt withall, many of them being brought (in the winter season) from that place to Oxford thorow mire and dirt barefoot; this was in the beginning of February; On the 22d day of which moneth, the Queen of England landed at *Burlington*, a Sea-Town in Yorkshire, with arms against the Parliament, whence she went to York on March the 7th; and was by the Parliament voted a Traytor to the Common-wealth, May the 23d, 1643. A little after whose landing, March the second, 1642, the Lord *Brook*, a Parliament Commander, who was accounted both valorous, learned, and virtuous, is by a Musket shot from the Minister of *Litchfield* in Leicestershire, stricken dead, as he looked out of a window toward the enclosed enemy, to the sorrow and enagement of his Souldiery. About the middle of which moneth also, divers Capuchin-Fryers, that had before belonged unto the Queen, were by order of the said Parliament sent away into France, from whence they came. And whereas now the Prince of Orange had begun to help the King, he is by the States of the United Provinces, either through good will, or Policy restrained.

But the year following 1643, (raging hatred and resolution now striving, as it were, to exceed) the kindled fire was broken forth into devouring flames in many or most Counties of the Land; so that I shall not undertake here particularly to view the variety

variety and multiplicity of actions, some following years in *Brittain*; especially in *England*; but shall confine my self unto some few most remarkable things. Yet this I say, There were very few Wars in the World ever carried on with more vigour, enmity, and desire of conquest, than this, for the time: but, the greatest storms being usually soonest over, makes that naturall Axiome true in a moral sense,

Nullum violentum est perpetuum,

*No violent thing (but comes with blasting)
Yet it is not always lasting.*

This Summer, the chief time for action, the Parliament went down the wind; for *Ferdinand* Lord *Fairfax*, with his son, was routed by the Earl of *New-castle* on *Barmtham Moor*, March 29, 1643, and then by him besieged in *Hull*. The Earl of *Essex* indeed besieging *Reading*, April 16, had it surrendred unto him within 12 dayes after. But his Army, after that, what by reason of sickness, what through want of necessaries, for which many forsook their Colours, himself was forced to retreat to London, waiting for a recruit. About which time also, *Sir William Waller* Knight (besieging the Town of *Devizes* Westward, where the besieged were put to hard shifts) was by a party of the King's from Oxford, through vicissitude of fortune in July, totally defeated; and losing his Army, came to London also; whereupon the City of *Bristol* was on the 24th day of the same moneth besieged by the King, and within four dayes time yielded up unto him, (which sudden surrender, many imputed unto the softnesse of the Governour's spirit) strong holds now falling into the hands of his forces, as it were untimely fruit, or leafs shaken with the wind. *Exeter*, a strong City in the West, was begirt by Prince *Maurice*, which was taken Sept. 3. following: Onely *Gloucester* (in which the Governour *Massey*'s courage and resolution was famous) stood out nigh a moneths space, straightly besieged, and furiously assaulted, yet unconquered: the successfull King, through his over-much emulousnesse of subduing that place, neglected (like *Hannibal* of old) to improve his victories to the best advantage, who (in all likelihood) if he had then come for London, might have been master of it; untill, *Essex* being well recruited, came, at the last pinch, for that Citie's relief, which was on September the 8th, fighting the King's Army on the 20th day in a set-battel at *Newberry* in *Berkshire*, where they were vanquished; and so the Parliaments strength revived, and came even to an equal weight, who before were very much over-ballanced.

The Parliament wanting money to maintain their Armies, an Excise on Victual, and divers Commodities, was thought of, at the very beginning of the year, March 28, the first mover being *Mt. William Pryn*, one of the three Sufferers; which Excise, some

in

Anno 1642
of Christ
to 1646.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

in detestation, called the *Dutch-Devil*, because it was an imitation of that people, and lay heavy upon the poorer sort. It was settled by Ordinance, July 18 following.

This was the time also wherein a joynt Covenant was entred into by the English with the Scots, called a solemn vow and Covenant, one main head (as to maintain the King's Person and just dignity, whereof was, to endeavour the bringing of the three Nations into one-ness of conformity in Religion and worship according to the Word of God: which clause, *Word of God*, being afterwards thought of by many, gave them (in their apprehensions) a liberty of dissenting from any conformity, that they judged not agreeable thereto. Which Covenant, the Parliament (as an example to the rest) took, June 6. 1643.

About the same time there was a sad design against the Parliament and City of *London* discovered, which was for armed men to arise, killing and slaying, while the City was in divers places burning; for the which, two chiefly suffered death before their own doors, *Thompkins*, who had some relation to the Queen; and *Challenour*, a Citizen, on July the 5th. The books of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* being given unto another Doctor who was their friend, by the Parliament, Octob. 3. who also in the month November, had a new Great Seal made; against which, the King (the same November 21,) openly declared.

The Bishop of *Rome* (who had excommunicated the Duke of *Parma*, whereupon he renounced the Protection of *France* in 1641) having fallen out with him, treats of a peace with the said Duke in 1642; in which year also *Rome* is fortified, because they there feared the weapons of their Spanish Catholique King, who was offended with the Pope, for entertaining a *Portugal* Embassadour. But the year following, the Bishop and the Duke (not agreeing) wage a hot war; he demanding ayds (as his due) from the Viceroy of *Naples*, arming also the Princes of *Italy* against the Duke. And would have had *Piccolominie* for his General, but could not obtain him. But the *Florentines* this year, give him an overthrow, killing one thousand of his Souldiers, and taking another, with all his warlike provision: notwithstanding, within a little time, he revengeth himself upon him. So he that kills with the sword, shall be killed with the sword; Yet this did not *Peter*.

The *French* and *Spaniard* in 1642, affect one another with mutuall overthrows, although the *French* exceed. The one in *Catalonia*, overcommeth the son of the Duke of *London* a Spanish Commander, slaying 3000, taking many, and but few escaping; finding also among some of the prey, 60000 double Crowns. The *Spaniard* also conquers the *French* at *Castellatum*, killing 3000 and six hundred, 3000 and 400 being taken. He recovered the Town *Bassæa*. But the *French* take from him *Colibria* and *Argiller* in *Catalonia*, besieging *Perpinian*, and by the extreamest hunger rames it, avoiding the treachery, and layings in wait of their enemies, in which siege, 300 persons yielded to the hungry for the support

support of life; dispersing also the *Spaniards*, who by night set upon *Exclosana*. He obtains likewise this year, some Victory both by Sea and land at *Barcellona*; by land, snatching withall the enemies victual; by Sea, in a Sea fight, though not without losse to himself, subduing two strong holds in *Italy* this year, and in 1643, as many; lengthening his league with the *Suede* for three years longer. The *Spaniard* indeed makes *Tortone* yield to him this year 1643. As also vanquisheth *Monfione* in *Catalonia*, receiving most rich ships out of the *Indies*. But the *French*-man vanquisheth the *Spaniards* at *Rocroy*, where there was much blood spilt, 12000 being slain on both sides; so that, although the *French* had the day, taking many of the Conquered (which Captives they redeemed with 22000, 288 *Florentes*, as before 800 prisoners of war at *Antwerp* for 50000 *Florentes*) and 180 Ensigns, all their Guns, bag and baggage; yet they might say with *Livy* the Historian concerning a *Roman* Victory.

Multo sanguine ac vulneribus ea victoria stetit.

*That Victory (although the enemy lost)
To get, yet us, much blood and wound it cost.*

He also besiegeth the *Spanish* in *Theonsville*, and vanquisheth it, and joyning with the *Portugall* King, is prosperous at Sea. But the *Dutch* and he, do not many great matters; the *Spaniard* vanquishing them at the River *Mose* in 1642. The *Dutch* the next year attempting the Garrison of *Halsb* in vain; but obtaining out of the *Indies* a Masse of Treasure, to wit, 200 Tuns of Gold. The King of *Spain* amidst all, affording help to his bloody fellow-Catholiques, the *Irish* in 1642.

Now also the Queen of *France* being conscious of her vow made to the Lady of *Lauretta* for health restored to the *Dolphine*, sent a Messenger thither with 1200 l. of Silver, and in his arm the Image of the child *Jesus*, of 250 pounds of Gold. This would stop a hole in the Pope's Coffers.

The *Danish* King, being at odds with the *Suede*, is the same year 1643, reconciled with them of *Hamburg*; whose naturall son *Vol-demar* yet illegitimate, goes now into *Moscovia*, to take in marriage their Great Duke's Daughter. In which year, the Governour of *Sueinice*, a Garrison of the *Suedes*, escapes the subtile Devices of the Deputy, Senatours, and Jesuites against him. And Cardinall *Mazevine* in *France*, whose power is so large, as to be the orderer of the *French* affairs, is conspired against, and the conspiratours frustrated. And in the Moneth of *Febr*, a Council (which the *Germans* call a *Diet*) is begun at *Frankford* at the River *Ma-*

nu. The Emperour in 1644, (by reason of *Turkensons* absence, who was gone to fight with the *Dane*) recovereth (at length) the strong Garrison of *Wohlave*; vanquishing also *Sueinice*, (where the year before

Anno 1643
of Christ,
to 1646.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

before, were delignes against the Governour, as was but now said) And who not long before, bruised (though but lightly) his shoulder and leg, being shaken off his Horse, by a wild Boar overturning him. He likewise commands *Galasse*, a chieftain of his, to bring aid to the King of *Denmark*; the same *Galasse* takes quickly the Castle of *Zeize*, sending away the Souldiery by virtue of the Emperours Oath or promise made unto them; and fighting with the *Suedes* at *Odesloe*, there was little noise of that conflict. But laying siege unto *Pinneburg*, he is by them beaten off thence, whom *Torfsen* suffers to return to *Bernburg*, and follows him thither, where he beateh 3000 Purveyors. And coming for relief to *Eislebe* that was besieged, *Galasse* slips away, but other 2000 of his purveyors are beaten by him, with the Garrison Souldiers, he pursueth the Victory, following after *Galasse's* last troop, the which he chaseth with *Enkefort* that was their leader, and takes the said *Enkefort* in the narrow passages lying between *Magdeburg* and *Witteberg*. Then by a feartull assault, he winneth *Pegare*; and prevailing over the Castle of *Zeize*, that *Galasse* had but even now taken, he demolisheth it, and then like a carefull Commander, refresheth his souldiers, who were almost tired with these toils. *Koningsmart* (in the mean time) is buied in gathering contributions on every side; who possiteth and destroyeth the Town of *Langwele*, that was subdued by the Archbishops Army. But he is beaten by the Emperians at *Akerflebe*, even as the *Suedes* that were too secure, were at another place but a little before. But *Wragel* taketh three strong holds, under whose conduct, also the siege of *Pinneburg* (above-mentioned) was quit.

Moreover, although *Torfsen* fought this year against the *Danes*, with equall successe of Victory, yet *Horn*, with the Army that the year before he led out of *Sweithland*, invading *Scandia*, and the *Fleming* (who was also engaged against him) entring *Norway*; could not but much molest him. Whose King (although the *Suedes* were somewhat overcome at *Colding*, where, of four Legions, 34. men were slain, 137 taken, & 15. wounded) every where complains of breaking into his Dominions, as well as they of him, for stopping up the passage of his Sea from them, whereby they were hindered of their Northern Traffique. And although the *Fleming* gave place unto a greater number of the *Danish* troops this year than he had, yet it was celebrated by him with much bloud. The *Suedes* and he have a treble Sea-fight also; the first was doubtfull to either, the second was more acceptable to the *Suedes*; and the third most acceptable unto them, dispersing therein the *Danish* Fleet, whose King committing himself in person to his Sea, is this year wounded. Who likewise recovered *Breydenburg* from the *Suedes* by land; and turns them out of the Castles of *Ripe* and *Haderflebe*, places within his command that they Garrisoned. And further, being offended with one *Peter* a *French*-man, his Vice-Admiral, for suffering the enemy to slip out of the *Chelonian Haven*, where he had him at an advantage, he cuts off his head. He dif-

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

dimiffeth the Emperours Captain (willingly enough) his aids afforded, being too chargeable and slow in coming; which being gone, he finds it enough to do, to extirpate the Swedish Remainers that had taken root in his Countrey.

Lastly, his son *Voldamar*, who is received by the white *Russians* or *Muscovites* (this year 1644) in a stately manner, as him that was to be the son in Law, and heir of their Prince; When he refused to take on him their Mungrell-Religion, (there being not envy wanting to spurre it on) he is lesse trimly observed, and being confined from his liberty in *Muscovy* (whether that were the sole cause of it, I know not) untill the Great Duke closed his last day, he neither by the craft or force of the *Polanders*, nor by the earnest intreaty of the King of *Denmark* his father, in 1644. could obtain the same.

Much was the action both in *Germany* and *Britain*, and not a little in some other places, in the year 1645. For the Emperour who had to deal with, as also fearing, an unwearied enemy, the *Suede*; having received unto him his Army (out of *Holsatia*) that was shattered, and greatly lessened, musters a new Army; and that he might have prosperous successe, appoints publick prayers to be made in his behalf; and withall, goeth to *Brandise* unto the Image of the Virgin *Mary*, which was there set in its first state, for he had redeemed it out of the hands of the *Suedes* for 10000 Florenes. Neverthelesse *Torfsen* (who thought to be at hand with the Emperour before he should renew his Army) when he had in his march wasted *Bruxy* with fire, passing thorow *Ottore*, and *Moldavia*, stops at *Jancoa*, which place was between him and the Emperians, and for want of room, possessing a hill, he fights most stidly with *Goce* (who was chief Commander for the Emperour) for eight hours space (this battell was on the twenty fourth of February, 1645) and he vanquisheth the said *Goce* his Army, taking from the Emperour 289 Officers of note, even to the Trumpeters, 4000 common souldiers were taken, besides 45 Wagons, 32 Ensignes, 26 Engines; with the losse of five Captains. These leaders of his thus taken, he redeems out of *Torfsen's* hands with 80000 Royals, and so by force requires tribute from the people for this purpose. The Conquerour after this is not idle, he dispersed 2000 of many sorts or companies, that had gathered themselves together after this rout, and besides, freeing *Olmuce* a Garrison that the enemy had possessed, he forced in eight or nine considerable places, even to *Vienna* the Emperour's place of residence, so that that City it self was mistrusted: but that he might not too much triumph in successe, he besiegeth *Brunne* in vain, with the great dammage of his foot souldiery; yet the occasion of deserting that siege, was from one *Gersdorf*, being intercepted with Letters of great moment in *Silesia*; so that having fortified the Town of *Cornuburg*, he visiteth *Moravia*, and straightway after *Bohemia*, where he wipes their nose both of Gold and Bread-Corn, which being sent before into *Silesia*, he followeth; then vanquisheth

Anno 1643
of Christ
to 1646.

other places, he puts the City *Prague* into a fright; and passing over the River *Albis* that was frozen up with cold, he hastneth to win *Teichne* Castle by assault; but being sick of the Gout, he is brought to *Lyffe*; committing unto *Wrangle* the whole charge of his office: who had *Bruxianow* yielded up unto him, which *Torsten*son, had hurt by fire before, as above said.

The Emperour also this year, being an enemy unto *Ragotzy* Prince of *Transilvania*, sends *Bucheym* a chieftain to oppose him, which *Transilvanian*, *Torsten*son was busied in, infolding a continual War, as we may judge, to keep (such is the Policy of Warlike enemies) the Emperour the more in action; yet he comes to a agreement this year with the said *Ragotzy*, sending *Bucheym* with six thousand men, and furniture to aid the Duke of *Buravia* who was in danger, striving also what he could to drive the *Suedes* out of *Bohemia*, whose Camps, (through the exceeding fierceness of the cold) were (at *Glastore*) in the latter end of the year, pitched one against the other for lodging.

The King of *Denmark* is this year beaten by *Wrangle* before he undertook *Torsten*son's trust; expecting nothing but war with the *Dutch*: He lost also a great Ship called the *Sophia* by Shipwrack, that his mother had beautified with the Charge of 120000 Royals, carrying sixty four pieces of Ordinance; and although he recovered *Bremeroterd* by craft, and took prisoner the Governour of *Wartisberg*, with a company of 800 Collectours of money. Yet at length (fortune having forsaken him) and being bent thereto through the intreaties of his States, after a Negotiation sufficient-ly long, he enters a peace both with the *Suedes* and *Dutch*, through the vehement labour of the *French* King therein.

Whiles *Wrangle* was assisting the *Dane* throughout *Holsatia*, *Koningsmark* subdueth the Archbishopsrick of *Bremes*, vanquishing five strong holds there: then joyning their Forces together, they destroy *Buchwald* the Emperian, with a great slaughter. And about the middle of this Summer, *Wrangle* himself overcomes an Island, called the Isle of *Bornholm*, *Koningsmark* departing from him into *Hauſia*, that he might repair the *French*, that had been under *Vinurn*, who were beaten by *Wertb*, the General of the *Bavarians*, at *Atergentheim*; Where, the *Vinurn-French*, *Koningsmark*, &c. and the General of the *Hassians*, joyning in one, they drive the *Bavarians* from *Kirshain*, and crossing the River *Rhene*, they win three places by assault, overflowing the Valley *Tauber*: and then *Koningsmark* being called back into *Saxony*, the Duke of *Enquien* adding by a supply of strength, courage unto them, they fight most sharply July 24, at *Alberschym*; in which conflict, the right Wing, in which the *French* were placed, is disperied; but the left Wing, in which the valour of the *Hassians* chiefly appeared, overcame; *Beleene* was here taken, and *Aterce* slain, to the grief of the conquered. And then gathering themselves together from the chase, they drive the *Bavarians* over the River *Danubius*.

nubim. Hereupon two Garrisons, *Noralinge* and *Dunkelspule*, are made the Conquerour's, *Hailbrunne* being besieged, but left, when as the Emperour had sent the *Bavarian* large assistance by *Bucheym* aforesaid, that they might make them rush, as it were, headlong, leaving their greater guns behind them, toward *Philippiburg*. Then the *Bavarian* recovered three places, whereof *Dunkelspule* is one. *Koningsmark* having (before this battle) taken three strong holds in *Saxony*, and brought the Electour thereof unto a truce for six moneths. By all which may be gathered, what ground the Emperour lost this year.

Some other things were done, as *Bugsdorff*, possessing himself of *Horuburg*, and another place, &c. But I shall stop here with *Germany* for this year, when I have added these two things, That *William* of *Bade* undergoeth the protection of *France*, *Halle* admitting a garrison of *Suedes* into it for defence. And *Maurice* of *Nassaw* is returned from exile out of *Sigeum*, a Town and Promontory near *Troy*, unto his own Country.

In *Britain*, the English Parliament seeing a need of assistance from their Neighbour-Nation the *Scots*, in 1643, and sending Commissioners to *Edinburg* for the drawing of them into *England*; upon condition of a joynt-taking the Covenant aforesaid, and paying them 100000 l. towards raising the Army, promised them 21000 horse and foot. Which accordingly, either about the middle of *January*, or the beginning of *March* the same year, passed over the River *Tyne*, and came in; when as now, as I have said, the Parliament were in an indifferent equality of strength by their own Armies.

The King also, not to be wanting in the like kind of endeavour, grants a Cessation of arms unto the *Rebellious* in *Ireland*, (the which was made *Septemb. 15. 1643.*) whereby he might have Forces out of *Ireland* for his help: and it being at that time not a discommodity, but a benefit unto them, the King received a pretysum of money from them for it, to wit, 30000 l. (which Cessation being against the Parliaments Act formerly signed unto by him, was much spoken against by many). The landing of which Irish forces in behalf of the King, being *Novemb. 19* following at *Moston*, was two or three moneths before the *Scots* coming in behalf of the Parliament, in execution; although the other might be first in resolution.

Neither were these mutuall aids alike prosperous; for they that had victoriously fought against those that Rebelled in *Ireland*, now fighting against the Parliament, being but a little while arrived, were quite broken by forces under the command of *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, most or all their principall commanders, together with 1700 Common souldiers being taken; when as it was not so with the *Scottish* Army. Who under the Earl of *Leven* their Generall, marching against the Earl of *Newcastle*, who had a great Army for the King in the North, took some strong holds, and (though there was some heat of fighting) by enduring the great

O o o 2

cold

Anno 1643
of Christ
to 1646.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

cold and hardnesse of weather at that season, weakened and lessened the said *Newcastles* Army. And in the year 1644. two other Generalls, Earl of *Manchester* (where that stout, and I may say, Iton souldier *Oliver Cromwell* commanded) and Lord *Fairfax* after their severall services, joyning with the Scottish General, they went all together with concord (by the which, as *Misinsisa* King of *Namidia* said to his sons, dying; *Resparva crescant, Small matters gather strength, and increase*) and then besieged *Tork*, the second chief City in *England*, in which the Earl of *Newcastle* himself was inclosed; which place being of great moment, Prince *Rupert* the Kings Cousin came with great forces to relieve; whereby the three Generalls being engaged to draw off, the Earl of *Newcastle*, having freedome to bring his forces out of *Tork*, joyned with *Rupert*, and so on a place called *Marston Moor* adjoining, July the second 1644. was fought the greatest battell of that Civil war. In which battell, although (through some disadvantage of ground) the Parliaments right wing was put to flight; yet *Cromwell* brake by a furious force the right wing of the King's, and put them to flight, and with *Lesley* the Scottish Lieutenant-General, pursued in chafe. *Cromwell* also coming about again with his horsemen, and relieving the other wing, whereby at length a full Victory was gotten, and all *Rupert's* great Guns, Carriages, Bag and Baggage, with above a hundred Ensigns, were in the Conquerours possession. Who returned unto the siege of *Tork*, and soon had it surrendered unto them upon conditions, *Rupert* being before gone or rather fled into the South, and the Earl of *Newcastle* passing into *Germany*. *Leven*, (the forces being parted asunder) a while after, taking (by his Scots) the Town of *Newcastle*, farther North, which by reason of the trade of Sea-col chiefly, is esteemed rich.

But although (by reason of divers, and not small Armies that were raised on both sides at the Spring of this year 1644, under severall valiant Commanders, and their almost equal successe.) *England* seemed to be unhappy, yet about the latter end of the Summer, there was (as it were) a retaliation of this Northern Conquest, by the defeating the Parliaments General, *Essex*, in the West of the Land, (besides the prevailing of the King's Forces over the Parliaments, in the Southern and Midland parts,) who with Sir *William Waller*, having begun to besiege or block up *Oxford* on both sides, the King escaping with a few horse out of the City, that design was left off; and *Waller* not being with him, but dividing their forces on May the 29th the said General *Essex* marched into the West, even as far as *Cornwall*, (when at *Swford*, he had appointed *Waller* to pursue the King on June the 6th, who had marched with his Army towards *Worcester* from *Oxford*, June the third, who could not hinder the King of his design, and returned to encounter other forces;) where being environed, by the King's Army that came upon them (in *Cornwall*, the latter end of *August*, the farthest Country Westward) he was dispersed, his whole

Infantry

Infantry or foot submitting to the King, the horse escaping as well as they could, the Earl himself fleeing to *Plymouth*, Septemb. 1. whose Souldiers also through the enmity of the Inhabitants unto the Parliaments cause, suffered injuries. After this, he being again recruited, on Octob. 27. following, there was a second battell fought near *Newberry* in *Berkshire*, where although there were losses on both sides, yet no great cause of triumph there was to either.

The Queen in the moneth of April 1644, journeying Westward, came to *Exeter*, where June the 16th, she was delivered of a daughter Princess *Henrietta*, and the 15th of the next moneth July, she arrived at the Sea-Port Town of *Brest* in *Britany*, a Dukedome of *France*. Who went over, to use (though fruitlesse) endeavours for ayd from the French King and the Catholics; and some say, that Cardinal *Mazarine* was a great hinderer of French ayds against the Parliament. Likewise after much earnestnesse, the Duke of *Lorraine* gave King *Charls* hope of 10000 men, of those that he for some years had taken the Emperours part with, against the *Swede* and the *French*. But although there were a Negotiatour sent into *Holland* about the business, and their conveyance; yet they never set footing in *England*.

At the same time also the King sought assistance from the Rebels of *Ireland*, giving the Earl of *Ormond* the Lieutenant, power to make peace with them, as well as a Cessation before made; (assuring them both of the free exercise of their Religion, and, when his War was ended, of an abrogation of all Laws made against Papists there,) which he wished them to hasten, for reasons in a Letter to *Ormond*. But when their demands were so high, that in many Treaties with them *Ormond* could effect nothing, He fully impowred the Lord *Herbert*, whom he had made Earl of *Glamorgan*, being a strict Papist, to make peace with them, and indulge them, with as much secrecie as might be; which was concealed for a time both from *Ormond*, and Lord *Digby* the Secretary; which politike and cunning working afterwards between *Digby* and *Glamorgan*, for fear of reflecting upon the King, who would not be seen to treat and make peace with them by a Papist; and also of displeasing the Protestants of *Ireland*; having a doubt, in the mean time, lest they should offend the Irish Rebels, especially seeing all those devices for bringing an Army of those Irish into *England*, were frustrated, I shall forbear any further to mention.

Amongst all which miseries and doubtfull events of War this year 1644, Propositions being sent to *Oxford* in the moneth of November, the King and the Parliament came to a Treaty concerning three particulars; Of their Church-Government and Religion; of the Militia or standing Holds and Magazine of *England*; and about prosecuting the war of *Ireland*, where there had been nigh a year and half Cessation of arms. It began on Januar. 30 this year, by Commissioners from both, besides Commissioners from *Scotland*, and continued a little above three weeks, until February

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

bruary 22. None of the three being contented unto by the King, but the issue of war was left to decide all.

The Parliament therefore, who, after debate between the Lords and Commons, wherein the Lords at first dissented, on Decem. 31 foregoing, had voted Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, son of the Lord *Fairfax*, sole General of their Armies, who was highly esteemed both for Valour and Modesty. Which change, the emulation of great Commanders partly occasioned, whereby some good designs had not prospered; and the Earl of *Essex*, with two other Earls by Land, and the Earl of *Warwick* by Sea, giving up their Commissions; modelled a new Army, consisting of 21000 horse and foot. In which were many Colonels and Officers of full bent and active resolution to go thorow the business of War, that they had undertaken. The King also not wanting divers Commanders, and great forces under them which possessed their several Coasts, with many strong Garrisons that were in his hands. But before I speak of the achievements of that *Fairfaxian* Army, which were great and manifold in the year 1645, I shall take notice of some observable things in 1644. Which were, (besides divers Embassadours that came from *France*, from the *Dutch*, from *Spain*, to *London*, and so to *Oxford*, in 1643, and 1644, to mediate between the King and Parliament; which all took no effect; and Commissioners from the Irish Protestants to *Oxford*, Novem. 23. 1644; as also Commissioners from the Romanists in *Ireland*, Decemb. 3. following,) of a great fire that happened in the month October this year in *Oxford*, burning down a great deal of building from *Carphax* toward the Castle Yard. Of three Suns or *Par-heliis* that were seen in *London*. Novemb. 19. two being made by the image or likeness of the Ore Sun, in a thick and even, quiet and watery cloud, lively set forth through the breaking in of the Sun beams. In which year also the two *Hothams*, father and son, who had July the 15th, 1643, been brought prisoners out of the North to *London*, for conspiracy to betray *Hull* to the King, breaking their trust, &c. were on the very Kaleads of January, 1644, beheaded. (A sad disaster, shewing, 'tis better never to engage in any thing, than not to be constant to what is undertaken.) On the third day of which January, the Common-Prayer-book (which before together with Crosses and Images, in which number Cheap-side Crosse was demolished) Cathedral Service and Organs, &c. had been in most places taken away by Army-force, and Parliamentary-permission) yieldeth unto a Directory, made by an Assembly or Synod at *Westminster*, which was established in its room, by Parliament-ordination. Within eight dayes after which, as though it had been on purpose, The Archbishop, *William Laud*, after almost four years imprisonment in the Tower of *London*, was smitten with the Ax for Crimes of a various kind; who seemed to behave himself with confidence at the place of his execution, taking that place of Scripture, as a subject to speak on to the people, *Let us run with patience the race that is set before us*. The which matter he did

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

did read unto them; the which was printed. Mr. *Burton* also the suffering-Minister under him, soon after, setting forth something as to shew the false application of the same Scripture unto himself. Likewise the Anti-Parliament, which were the Members that went from *Westminster*, who had assembled as a Parliament at *Oxford*, Jan. 22. 1643, were adjourned for seven moneths, from March the 10th 1644, till Octob. 10th, 1645; whom also the King himself in a Letter to his Queen in *France*, called a *Mungrel Parliament*.

Charles also, Prince of *Wales*, in the same month of March, departing into *France*. And (as though they would now make their King a Delinquent, the Commons house, on the 24th day of this month, as a conclusion of the year, voted, That that clause [For preservation of his Majesties Person] which was before in *Essex's*, should be left out in their new General's Commission.

Who now being in a fit and strong posture, (although not seeming so, either in the honourable worthiness of Commanders, or in the experienced antiquity of the Souldiers,) one of the first enterprises that was undertaken by this new-modelled Army, was to besiege *Oxford*, which began on May 22, 1645; (the King about 15 dayes before marching out of the same, who being joyned with his two Cousins, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, amongst other intended designs, in the mean time besieged *Leicester*, May 30, and the day following took it by storming; which place was considerable in regard of strength and situation,) *Cromwell*, *Fairfax* his Lievtenant General, above a month before doing some execution on a party of the King's, at a place called *Islip-bridge*, besieging also *Blechington* house, a Garrison, whither some of them had fled, and had it surrendered unto him April 24; for which the Governor Colonel *Windbank* was the next day shot to death. While *Oxford* was besieged, there was an eminent salley made by the enclosed, which gave some affront to the besiegers, June the 23; and within a few dayes after, General *Fairfax* raised his siege, time having been lost by that unseasonable undertaking.

Time now drew nigh for a pitched battle, the which in *Northamptonshire*, in the fields of *Naseby*, was on the 14th day of the same June, joyned; many (as well they might) calling it, *The Fatal battle of Naseby*; because (like the Vertical point in the Zodiac) it made the King's successes, which were now raised high, to go, from that day, retrograde, and decay. In this fight, although at the first, through the routing of the left Wing of the *Fairfaxians*, and Prince *Rupert's* pursuit thereof, the day of victory seemed to shine upon the King's Army; (For they were somewhat stronger in horse) yet *Cromwell's* force doing the like to the Royalists, together with Major General *Skippon's* magnanimousness amongst his foot, though much wounded, brought a night upon the former likelihoods; and gave both an absolute and happy victory to the Parliament: The horse fleeing to the late taken Garrison of *Leicester*, by *Cromwell's* pursuit, no small number were taken

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

taken prisoners; the Footmen (in general) desiring quarter for their lives, having first thrown down their Arms, were to the number of four or five thousand brought prisoners to London. Trophies also of this Conquest were the King's Standard of War, with 100 Colours, besides the King's Coach, with his Letters of Secresie; all their great Guns, bag and baggage, rich pillage, with much gold and silver; and (which made it more acceptable) it was, though not [*sine sudore*] without pains; yet [*sine multo sanguine*] it cost not much blood, hardly 500 being slain in all; whereof almost 400 were of the conquered. Leicester hereupon (as York before, upon the like dyfaster) quickly yielding to this conquering Army. The which by diligence and courage, without delay defeated remaining Forces, relieved *Tunton*, took strong holds and Garrisons, faster than ever the other party had taken them before; amongst which, that tough and strong garrison of *Bastug-house*, belonging to the Marquiss of *Winchester*, and by him defended, (that had been more than once attempted, but in vain, and with the losse of many lives, was on Septemb. 14. this year 1645, taken (under the Command of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*) by storm, in which the Marquess himself was a Prisoner, and one *Benjamin Johnson*, a notable Stage-Player formerly at London, amongst the after-heat of the stormers, was by some Souldier slain.

The surprizal also of *Hereford* by Colonel *Birch* his stratagem, is remarkable, who under shew of bringing in Pioneers out of the Country in the night; the which the defendants for the King, had sent for, to strengthen their works, had the Draw-bridge pulled up unto a bold Souldier (with his company) that pretended the Constables Office, who stoutly kept up the bridge from being put down, untill the watchful approaching Souldiers came in, and with no small hurly-burly possessed that strong City. It happened on Decemb. 17th following, and amongst divers Sea transactions, five ships this year were taken by the Parliament at Sea, one whereof carried an Apostolique Messenger, so called, with 180000 Pistolets.

The King now seeing unto what passe things were brought, and bringing against him, desired to treat in person with the Parliament, Jan. 13, which was denied by them, chiefly (I understand) for fear lest his Personal presence in London, (where were a multitude affecting both his Cause and Person) should either cause disturbance, or incur danger. They having also perceived from his letters that were taken in the aforesaid fight at *Naseby*, which had been publicly read in London, as divers things, so, that he treated not with them at *Uxbridge* out of a candid mind, neither would he willingly have given the name of a Parliament unto them; saying, *It was one thing to call them so, and another thing so to acknowledge them.* After which refusal of the Parliament to treat, amongst the rest, *West-Chester* (which the King was very loath to part with, it being so convenient a landing place from *Ireland*, and would fain have had *Irish* to relieve it,) was in February surren-

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

dered. And at the closure of this year 1645, the Lord *Hopton*, on conditions granted him by General *Farrfax*, who had marched into the West parts, (which *Hopton*, had about the beginning of the War divers encounters with *Sir William Waller*, and was worsted by him, who was still on his legs, and did great and long service for the King) suffered all his forces to be disbanded, March the 14th.

Scotland also (who were helping their fellow-covenanters in *England*, and after a long siege of 42 weeks, had the City and strong Garrison of *Carlisle* delivered unto them June 28, 1645, who garrisoning the same with their own men, caused the Parliament to write unto the Scottish General, to give it into English hands; Ordaining also thence-forward English Commissioners to reside in *Scotland*, as Scotch Commissioners did in *England* at this time felt the plaguing force of the Earl of *Montrose*; who, from the time that his Country-men came into *England* in 1643, attempted to molest *Scotland* in the Kings behalf. Who receiving about 1200 of the Rebellious in *Ireland*, with others added to them in *Scotland*, for almost a year and an halfs space, untill the battle of *Kiljeth*, by excursions, and retreats into craggy and difficult places, getting one Victory, and losing two, lay like a gawling sore, or peitilientious disease in his Country. On whose successe the King having no small reliance, earnestly attempted to joyn, but could by no means accomplish it, being hindred by Parliament Commanders. (The Kirk of *Scotland*, in the mean time, having given a serious admonition unto the King, shewing the danger of those courses; which he little or nothing regarded;) Nevertheless, *Montrose*, suddenly appearing, with scarce 4000, out of his retiring places, Aug. 17. 1645, in *Kiljeth* field, near the Town of *Glasgow*, gave a great defeat and slaughter unto the Army of that State, by reason of ambushes laid in places that were there fit for them, killing above 5000 men; most of the Towns suddenly yielding unto him, and many persons, shewing their concealed good wills, now joyning with him; for which calamity of that Nation, the English sympathizing, kept a publique Fast. The English chief Army-Officers shewing also a freeness to adventure their lives for them, if domestique affairs would suffer. But *David Lesley* marching into *Scotland* out of *England*, to relieve his distressed Country, with his horsemen, within a months time, Septemb. 13. at *Selkirk* or *Philip-haugh*, wholly ruined the same *Montrose*; and the changeable condition of this kingdom, was restored, as it were, into its former state: the King being at *Rouffon-Heath* (by Major General *Pointz*.) overcome with the losse of 800 men, Sept. 24, designing either to joyn with *Montrose*, or to relieve besieged *West-Chester*. The Lord *Digby* being as unfortunate, who Octob. 15. following, was defeated at *Sherburn* in *Yorkshire*, and put to flight.

The French-man assailing *Graveling*, a strong Town that was
P p p garrisoned

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

Garrisoned by the Spaniard 1644, reduceth it under his power, by a short, yet laboursome, siege; but in *Catalonia* he was less prosperous, whereupon (as is usuall in bad successe of war) one *Hodencurt* a French-Commander there, returning home, is encompassed in with a Prison. He possessed also two places in *Italy*, being angry with Cardinal *Barbarine*, (Cardinals being his choosers) about the Election of the new Pope. The Spaniard, who (in his Idolatry) committed both his souldiers, and all his affairs unto the Patronage of the Virgin *Mary*, had (however) better success then the Emperour of *Germany*, in the same way, the year after; for he beat at *Lerida* 6000 French, and 2000 Portugals, forcing *Lerida* it self unto a surrender: (as also the same year, the Castle of *Astia* in *Italy*, that the French had before possessed). But that he might have no cause to dote upon that imaginary protection; they repayed him again the same with usury, the next year 1645. Who (besides taking the Town of *Rofate*, which it seems was so battered, that there were scarce ten whole houses remaining in it at the yielding; as also a strong hold called *Trinity-Fort*) beat the Spaniards at *Balaquore*, chasing them unto a place, called *Canrelme*. And by intercepting the provision that was for its relief, forces the Town to yield to him. And hangs some *Catalonians*, that were convicted of treachery against him. In *Italy*, he snatcheth also (as it were) this year, the Town *Vigenane*, in which there was a Million of prey, yet lost it again. But in *Flanders* he overcame *Mardike*, two holds more, with a great Bulwark adjoining to *Dunkirk* of the Spaniards, and also that notable Garrison of *Morre* of *Lorraine*, unto which no lesse then 1800 Country-Towns, and Villages belonging to the French-Title, were constrained to pay Tribute; carrying away unto *Atrebate* a Town and Garrison of his, a prey with two hundred Wagons, 1200 head of Cattle, laying 200 Countrey Towns desolate. Yet losing *Mardike* again in *Flanders*, as he did *Vigenane* in *Italy*. And whereas *Anthony Barbarine* (whether through fear, jealousy, or discontent) had departed out of *Rome* by night, he undertakes (this year) the cause of him and his, with the Bishop of *Rome*.

Which Bishop in 1644 had made peace with the Duke of *Purma*, and the *Florentines*, which was received with the great joy of all *Italy*.

The Emperour and his successour setting the Arch-bishop of *Triers* at liberty the year following 1645, who being pompously received by *Torsten*, enters into his Diocesse.

This year also the Maiden-Queen of *Swethland*, layes hold of the stern of Government in that Kingdome.

The Portugall also acting prosperously enough thorow the Ocean, the Spaniard being this year 1644, inferiour to him in Shipping.

The Tartars also making an inroad into *Poland*, are now beaten.

But

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

But in *Turky*, the Great *Vizier* presents himself armed before the *Sultan*, and reproveth evill affected persons. Who being received by the Emperour or *Sultan's* mother, an invective Woman, he notwithstanding represseth by laying to her charge, the unruly desire of Women to bear command, of which (it appears) she was guilty; for the which he is assaulted with a dagger, and striving to slip away is slain; this was in 1644. Now also the Offices or charges of the Turkish Court are changed. And *Asur Piali* the High Admirall at Sea, who was this year, scattered by the Ships and people of *Malta*, where was a Ship taken by them, having in it many Concubines, descended of a Noble Pedigree, and likewise of a great value, esteemed at four Millions, which is 4000000 lb. is (after some endeavour to escape) choaked by the command of the Great Turk; who in 1645, gave peace unto *Ragotz* of *Transilvania*, through the earnestnesse of *Tscherine* his Embassadour pressing the same. Which Turk also, now arms himself by Sea and Land, as threatening the European world that own not his *Mahomet*: but, according to the Proverb, *Threatned folks live long*. However, he besiegeth and overcometh *Canea*. And deals injuriously with the French and Venetian Embassadours at *Constantinople*.

But the Dutch before peace made with the Danish King, passe thorow his Sea in 1645, whether he would or no; receiving also seven Ships of great value out of the Indies. They take counsell likewise with the French, of setting upon *Flanders* on both sides of it. And themselves, who the year before attempted (as was said) *Hulst* in vain, do now make it yield by breaking thorow the same, vanquishing also two other fortresses. But then, that they might not be too proud of their wealth; fourteen of their Ships, accounted to be worth four Millions of money, by reason of a Sea-Tower in the Danish-Sea, which (giving light unto Marriners to see their safe way into the Haven) was removed to another place, being dashed against the Rocks, were drowned.

Memorable accidents in four years space, are these; A mischance happened at *Vesalia*, where hundreds of pounds of Gunpowder, being in the open Market-place laid into a Wagon by reason of the gaping chaps of the barrells, through the striking of a horses foot with his iron shoe against a flint stone, took fire; whereby, the adjoining houses were cast down, and 30 people killed. Likewise at *Vienna*, out of a boat or Barque that was overwhelmed in the great River *Danubius*, one servant was saved from drowning, by vertue of two hunting dogs, that were tied together, by the which he held. At the City of *Buda* in *Hungary*, it rained lead and Tin. And at *Strigone* a Town situate on *Danubius*, the fishes flocking together, covered the River, shewing their heads above water, which thing the aged inhabitants, (it seems) from former observation, foretold to be a token of the change of their Lord and Master: these in 1642. But in the year 1644, in the

P p p 2

Month

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

Month of May, a great Wood (belonging to the Dukedome of *Norimberg*) of 8000 Acres of Land, burned in a flame, which is extraordinarily notable, if not ominous. The same year also *Köningsmark* the Swedish Commander, had a strange and sad accident betell his children and household-servants by lightning, at the solemnities of the Funeral of a Major, at *Minda*; flashing upon his sons: It defaced the first born's face, it smote the right side and arm of the second, and the right arm of his third born; yet the eldest and youngest of his daughters had no hurt, but the servants, one and th' other were destroyed.

Chances by fire in 1645, amongst which these two were the saddest. At *Vilna*, 3000 houses burned: But at *Constantinople*, one thousand dwelling houses, and fifteen thousand Merchants Warehouses, two hundred Temples, four consecrated places, and thirty stately dwellings or Palaces, were spoiled by the flame. The great winds at *Basil* in *Germany*, doing above 200000 Florenes damage; the Sea-coasts also of the Low-Countries and *France* seeing the same thing.

These closed their last day. The Queen Mother of *France*, dyed at the City *Agrippina* in *Germany* 1642, having departed out of *England* the year before. Also Cardinal *Cajetan*, this year. *Francis Albert* Duke of *Lawenburg*, of a wound received, fighting against the Swedes; with others. In *England*, the Lord *Brook*, slain, as aforesaid.

The year following 1643, in *France*, dyed *Lewis* the 13th, King of *France*, son to the deceased Mother the year before; as also *Philip* Landgrave of *Hesse* the Upper, in *Germany*, who deceased at *Butsback*. In *England*, *Hambden* a Colonel, one of the five accused Members by the English King, who was in June, 1643; at a place called *Chalgrove* field in a fight, mortally wounded, of which he dyed within six dayes after: and on December the 8th, the same year, *John Pym*, another of those five Members; who was esteemed a great Statesman, gave up the ghost.

The Queen of Poland the following year, 1644, when she had brought forth a daughter named *Claudia*, breathed out her life in child-bed. Pope *Urban* the 8th, being above seventy years of age, and having been chief Bishop 21 years, now also deceased. Whence arose four Factions of Cardinals about the choyce of a new Pope, the *Spanish*, *French*, *Roman*, and *Barbarine*: but the Roman party prevailed, and chose *John Baptist a Pamphilus*, named *Innocent* the 10th.

Two this year dyed of an Apoplexy, the Duke of *Bavaria* his Embassadour, at the Council of *Frankford*; and *Albert* Duke of *Saxony*. One, with suspicion of drinking poyson, to wit, the Queen of *Spain*. But the Archbishop of *Burgedale* departing the World, left a yearly mustering of 4000 Target-men (as a Legacy to Cardinal *Mazarine*) in *France*, that King so commanding it,

it. And in *England*, besides the *Hothams*, and their Archbishop already mentioned by us, *John Steward*, Lord, of the King's party, and, I suppose, (by his name) his Kinsman, dyed naturally at *Abbingdon* five miles from *Oxford* at the beginning of April, and was interred at *Oxford* on the 5th day.

And *Alexander Carew* Knight, was beheaded five dayes before the *Hothams*, for crimes of the like nature objected against him, by the Parliament. *Macquire* also the Irish Baron, (who by pleading Peerage, protracted his life a little longer than *Malone*, who dyed the same death a while before him) was on February the 20th, 1644, hanged and quartered at *London's* Tyburn.

Amongst others, dyed *Goce*, a General of the Emperour's; in *Bohemia* *Volmar Rose* a German, through a box of the ear given him by one *Widmare*. The great Duke of *Mulcovy*. These three in 1645.

Of the English; Lord *Listleton*, Keeper of the Broad Seal at *Oxford*, August the 27th. And to conclude, one *Dr. Featley*, a man of much reading, and of a sharp Wit, who was chosen a Member of the Parliamentary Synod at *WESTMINSTER*, upon some secret compliance, or intelligence given to the King's party at *Oxford*, was committed a prisoner unto *Peter-house* in *London*, in 1643, or 1644; and at length writing a book in a tart manner against those called Baptists, or Anabaptists, had shortly after, a liberty granted of going abroad, yet still a prisoner at large, who a very little time enjoyed that freedom, dying on April 17, 1645.

CHAP.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

CHAP. IV.

Of things which were done in divers parts of the World, Ferdinand the third being Emperour of Germany, and Charls the first, for a while, King of Britain.

From the year 1646, unto 1650, inclusively taken.

THE Emperour in 1646, who by the assent of the Duke of Saxony, that had prolonged his Cessation of arms with the Swedes, quitting the garrison of *Magdeburg*, (*wrangle* having departed unto *Cremise*, a place out of the way) recovereth three Towns from the Swedes, and afterwards *Cornuburg*, a Garrison of great concernment. And then being increased in strength of Forces by the *Bavarians*, goeth down thorow *Francony* into *Wetterau* and *Hassia*, where he labours (though all in vain) to intercept or forestall both the Swedish Camps and provision of victual. For, he triumphing in his Camps for the joy of his son *Ferdinand* the 4th, so called, who was chosen King of *Bohemia*, (whom toward the end of this year he so crowned) and also for the late return of *Cornuburg* into his hands. *wrangle* slipping away, environeth the Emperour's Souldiers, and passing over the River *Moenus*, he bends his march unto *Danubium*. But *Koningsmark* the Swedish Commander after one or two services, and eithsoon subduing the Town of *Breuerverd* this year, doth joyn himself with *wrangle*, when he had descended from *Ilmene* thorow *Ersford* and *Eichfeld* unto *Visurg*. For he passed over the *Mindean* Foords, and had taken eight Towns, of which *Paderborn* was one. He fortifying his Camps at *Amanoburg*, withstood the *Bavarians* coming on with great force, and being by *French* Ayds made stronger, he presseth upon, and encompasseth them, that so they being kept apart from the River *Moenus*, he making haste, might come before them unto *Danubium* to hinder their passage over that River, and leaving *Schorndorf* to win *Turain* by assault, he himself takes *Nordling* and two other considerable holds: which being done, he calls him unto him again, and fights against the City *Augusta* of the *Vindelicians*, but overcame it not. He also had almost made *Lyce* or *Lycum* his own, notwithstanding he intercepted warlike furniture, and large store of victuall of the enemies more than once. But more than this, returning unto *Memminge*, he with the greatest boldnesse violently takes both the narrow passages that were between the Hills, and the Town of *Brigant* it self, which is, as it were, the Key, opening unto, or shutting out of many Countreys, wherein was great spoyl and prey: as also *Langenarch* at the end of this year 1646, by surrender. In the mean time, the Castle of *Marburg* being besieged, is yielded to the besiegers. But it cost one *willick* the Defender thereof, his head, at *Giesse*. Two places soon after following that Castle's example,

example. *Buisback* (notwithstanding) being taken by *Eberstein* the Emperian. In the upper parts of the Country this year are subdued *Smilald*, with four other places by the Emperour's Souldiers, of which two, *Kirichain*, and *Rauschenburg*, are lost, with no prosperous conflict. *Geise* recovering *Kirichain*, demolisheth the same, and vanquisheth *Alsfeld*; getting also a victory over *Eberstein*, who was increased in number by *Melander*, carrying back eight Waggons, with 500 prisoners of War, and 700 horses; but this was after that *Rabenhaupt* had returned from the siege of *Zonse*, and *Melander* had taken *Euskirk* and *Flemburg*; the which example *Paderborn* followed at the end of the year, taken before by *Koningsmark*. But the Duke of *Wittemburg*, bringing a supply unto the Swedish forces in *Silesia*, much troubleth or tyrereth *Montecucule* the Emperian, who at the first of the year had the upper-hand, and followes him, going back into *Bohemia*; he takes also *Hafelcher*, and two Towns more from the Emperians in the said *Silesia*; but besieging *Troppaue* a strong Garrison in *Moravia*, he lost his labour.

The year following 1647, when as *wrangle* had fortified the Island of *Menave*, together with the Castle of *Lagenarch*, and receiving Messengers from *Helvetia*, had dismissed them with a friendly answer, he departs there-hence for lack of grasse or fodder; confirming also a cessation of arms at *Monastere*, and afterwards at *Ulme*, between the Swedish, French, the *Hassians*, and the *Bavarian* and *Colonian*. Then after some other passages of War, *Koningsmark* having besieged *Warendorf*, there was a stout fight at Sea, when their Ships were brought unto the *Podanian* Lake, at four places. The *Novesians* taking *Nidek* in the *Julian* field, and *wrangle*, receiving supply, by his Captain *Lowenhaupt*, *Nordling*, and *Sweinsfurt*. The Duke of *Wittenberg* also returnes stoutly into *Silesia*, and *Dewage* being cast out of two places betook himself to *Breslave*. Whole forces also taking the Town of *Trautenave*, take also the *Glogavians* therein, with 146 Horsemen, 40 Footmen, 270 Horses with bag and baggage. *Bucheim* and *Spork* Emperians make hast, who besieging *Olave* lose their labour. But *Mortaze* is sent away unto *Hesse* of *Cassella*, who subdued unto his power 9 Garrisons, whereof *Fridberg*, and a place called the *Palatinate Fort*, were two; but then besieging *Rheinfelse*, he dyed with a mortall wound; whereupon there was a Truce made between the *Hassians* and Emperians. But the Emperour not only disliking, but disdainig the conditions of the former Cessation of Arms, most violently assaults the Town and Garrison of *Weissenburg*, and wins it from his enemies the defenders. Appointing also the Earl of *Holispfell*, (who was of late known throughout *Hassia*, where he warred, by the name of *Melander*, General, in the room of *Gallasse*, who was by little & little in a decaying state of body, and thereupon repairing his Army, he fortifieth also three very considerable places, to wit, *Prague* in *Bohemia*, *Pilsene*, & *Vienna*, the City of his Palace in *Germany* on *Danubium*; and having done this, (as thinking

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

thinking he had done some great matter toward his protection and success he bequeaths a Feast-day or holiday to be kept in remembrance of the Virgin *Maries* Conception, and so commits himself, his affairs, and Souldiers unto her Guardianship. Being impatient of a cessation, he withdrawes *werth* and *Spork*, two chief Commanders of the *Bavarian* Army, from the said Duke of *Bavaria*, (although they were condemned by him of treachery) and joyns them unto his new General *Holsapsfel*; but he excused that deed unto the Swedes and French, it having been perfidioufnesse in him, to have voluntarily sent any of his, unto his assistance, against those with whom he had a cessation from arms, within the limited time: He subdueth *Falkenave*, but going to hinder *Egere* from besieging, he slackened his pace, being often stopped by over or fool-hardy *wrangle*, (for that was his Epethite) in his very Camps, while he would break violently thorow unto a little bridge belonging unto a house of the Emperour's, for the entertainment of friends. He fights at *Plane*, and two other places, with a divertie issue, untill the *Bavarian*, the cessation of arms being ended, joyned himself unto him again; as also untill that *wrangle* (calling *Koningsmark* unto him) should snatch away, as it were, his Army thorow Bohemia toward *Annberg*, and should passe over unto *Misnia*, *Erford*, and *Vifurge* of *Hoxtere*, that he might refresh Souldiers at divers places, and then shew himself in *Hassia*: whither the Emperour's and *Bavarian* forces following him; (for a cause moving them thercunto) they were pleased to besiege the City *Marpurg*, where *Holsapsfel*, formerly *Melan-der*, the Emperour's General, through a Splinter of a beam (which was occasioned by the Castle's or Tower's Guns thundring into the place of his abode) breaking a vein of his neck, had almost breathed out his life, together with his blood, by that open passage. But (after one or two places vanquished by the Emperour, one whereof, to wit, *Iglave*, very hardly; and *Nordling* (that was taken this year, before, by *Lavenhaupt* the Swedish Captain; as saith *Mercurius Gallobelgicus*) wickedly or unhappily retaken by the *Bavarian*) the Swedish Novesians perform'd notable exploits, killing *Gosse* or *Goce* with 100 common Souldiers, and taking the said Earl of *Holsapsfell*, some Majors, with 200 common Souldiers prisoners. Nevertheless *Lamboy* (on the other side) watching his opportunity, vanquisheth *windeke* with three other strong holds in *Colonia*, and from thence goes into *Westphalia*, although he was commanded by the Emperour to come with his Brigade unto the chief of his warlike affairs.

Moreover, the same year, being 1647, the Souldiers of *Turain* are overcharged by Neighbouring garrisons of the Emperours, at *Zwingenberg*: and do assure the City *Mentz*, and *worms*, against the subtil devices of both *Garner* and *Boninghaufe*. But there was like to be a falling out with their own fellow-Souldiers, about *Rose* the Tribune, whom some Regiments required from the Army, to be restored their Captain; neither could they be

brought

brought to return to their duty by any means; but yet on some certain conditions they do joyn to *Koningsmark*. *Rose* himself being brought to *Paris*, to declare the cause hereof. And when as the *Colonian*, now renounceth his cessation of arms made a while before, with the Swede, French, and *Hassians*, by reason of a Town that was taken of theirs, in the mean time, and some other unworthinesse received from the enemy; then *Koningsmark*, increasing his number with *Rabenhaupt*'s Souldiers, (that prospered in some achievements the year before) begirts *Paderborn* that had been taken and retaken in 1646, and stoutly opposeth himself against *Lamboy* at *Steynford*, as he pierced into *Ostro-Frisia*, or *East-Frieland*, and that, untill both Armies were summoned away unto the highest matters.

And truly, (as though things were now coming to the highest pitch) the Swedish Commanders and Armies do hotly encounter the Imperial Forces (in the year 1648) to their disadvantage. For *wrangle* in the first place takes from the Duke of *Luneburg* 1400 horses, and the cloathing for his Army; and calling a Council of War at *Stade*, he moveth toward *Paderborn*, where he drives away the *Emperians* and *Bavarians* out of *Hassia*, where they wanted Victual, into *Francony*, having been sufficiently worn out at the siege of *Marpurg*. Then increasing his Army, he passeth over the River *Menus* at *Alciburg*, being 23000 strong, 15000 footmen, 8000 horsemen, 160 great Guns, and 200 wag-gons, and by force wrested 9 piece of Ordinance that were left by the Emperour's Army at *Forcheym*. And coming unto *Feuch-wange*, he sets his Army in array; but the Emperour's forces do part asunder, the *Emperians* departing unto *Ratisbone*, and the *Bavarians* unto *Eichstade*; but *wrangle* himself sits down at *Guntsburg*; *Koningsmark* in the mean while wandring up and down, unto whom the abovesaid discontented *Turanian* Souldier then came. Then after three places yielded, possessed, and laid waste, and three others fortified: And the upper Palatinate put to extreame villany by the rude and cruel Souldiers, at length there was a conflict about crossing the River *Lyce*, (the French before that, coming to the Swedes, and covering *Bavaria*, upon which *Bucheym* and *Spork* are called out of *Silecia*) toward the City *Augusta*, and that, an unhappy one to the *Emperians*, *Holsapsfell* their General being in the very rear slain, also *Koningsmark* brings away their Secretary, with 200 and 70 Common men, and so opened their passage in *Bavaria*, whither it appears they were tending. (Two reasons were given of this misfortune; either because *Gronsfeld*, Leader of the *Bavarian* Souldiery, had been Commanded (in imitation of the *Hassians*) to decline the Front of the Battle, and bring his Souldiers to defend rather the more sound or strong parts thereof: or because he envyed *Holsapsfell*, the said *Holsapsfell* having his Chief Officers the lesse obedient unto him, both in regard of the Rigour of his Army discipline,

Qq q

and

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Anno 1642
of Christ
to 1646.

and likewise, for that his Religious Rites were very much estranged from theirs. But *Koningsmark* breaking into *Bohemia*, and on July 16, making a free Egress and Regress unto the Town and Garrison of *Eger*, that was shut up by the Enemy; on the 26 of the same moneth, he encompassing and taking 300 Scouts, or a party sent forth, by a cunning Stratagem, brought a greater mishap unto the Emperour, than the other: who sending forth by night as many of his own Souldiers unto *Colored* the Vice-King of *Bohemia*, under a colour of being his party that was sent out, now returning, their Watch-word being first stollen; took by this disguise before day, that which is called *Little Prague*, with the Castle of *Rets* or *Retise* thereto belonging, with more than 200 men of a great fame, whom he made them to ransom. A prey also of above seven millions value, fell hereby into his hands, the richer part of which he sends away in 60 Waggons unto *Lipsia*, *Colored* also the Vice-roy, hardly escaping from being seized on in his bed. *Wrangle* also crossing *Lyce*, confirmeth one garrison, and takes two into his possession; the Emperour's sliding away unto *Filshove*, the *Bavarians* spreading themselves into Garrisons to defend those more strong places, who, upon the losing of *Lyce*, quitted or departed from *Isare*, the which *Wrangle* possiteth wholly: who besieging *Wasserburg*, was frustrated of his attempt, and seeking a passage over the River *Oene*, could not obtain it, the *Bavarian* stoutly defending the right bank against him. Then he hath a conflict with the Emperians and *Bavarians* who revived again, at *Dinckelsing*, and sits down at *Landshute*, being repulsed by *Werth*, who with great violence assailed them; the said *Werth*, having been newly received into favour by the Duke of *Bavaria*, who before had a prejudice against him.

Left I should be too tedious, let me briefly run over some additions of two or three more chief Swedish Warriours this year. The Duke of *Wittenberg* (who was of that party, and was Lieutenant of the Ordnance,) that he might make amends for some losse that *Dewage* had suffered through a mistake, which was 136 horsemen, and 336 horses, runs to him; demolishing *Oelisa*, and preying upon *Silesia*, and being increased with a supply of 6000 men from *Pomerania* and *Moravia*, breaks thorow into *Bohemia*, where, at *Brandise*, (the place where the image of the Virgin *Mary* trimly stood) he takes 600 of the enemies, and being put into the room of *Koningsmark*, who was absent, he shews himself before old *Prague*: and then possesseth a Town, and a Castle in that Kingdom; after that, passing thorow to *Moldavia*, about to come suddenly upon *Misling* of *Crumavia*, he, at *Budovise*, lights upon *Bucheym*, with three other of eminency, that were bring 120 Waggons unto places of more safety; he takes them with their wagons, onely one *Garner* escaping, and so goes to meet their new General, who came out of *Swethland* amongst these clashings this year, with 8000 most choise Souldiers: (This

was

was *Charls Gustave*, who being begotten of his father *John Casimir*, who was of the family of the Palatinates of *Bipont*, and his mother being the sister of *Gustave Adolphus* King of *Sweden*) was Cousen-german unto the Queen thereof; and unto whom she afterwards resigned that Kingdom; leading them from several places, untill he brought them into *Bohemia*, where he is received by *Koningsmark*, and the Duke of *Wittenberg* aforesaid. His design was for the siege of *Prague*, unto which he breaks thorow: But of this by and by, when I have spoken a few things concerning some others.

Therefore *Rabenhaupt* the *Hassian*, together with *Duglas* the *Swede*, (while that those chiefest matters by the main Armies were tumbled out of *Hassia* thorow *Francony*, unto *Lyce*, and into *Bohemia*) recovereth some places that the enemy had possessed, taking *Homburg* by force, where were 20 Ordnance very well fitted, another place by a slight, but raced or spoyled *Gleichenstein*, and at length *Geise* is put in his place, with whom this year 1648, *Lamboy* contended: who closely besieging *Geise* at *Giseck*; through the valour of *Ernest* the *Lantgrave*, who with 300 common Souldiers brake in upon the besiegers, sets the besieged at liberty, *Lamboy* losing some hundreds of his men, (yet *Ernest* himself was taken in the enterprize) who returning unto *Bonne*, and demolishing another place, he presents himself at *Grevenbruge* before the Camps of *Geise*, and joyning battle, he routs the left wing of *Geise* his Army, taking prisoners the Earl of *Weide*, with 200 common men, and seven waggons. But while (as oft-times comes to passe) he the more sharply pursues the dispersed left wing, all his great guns were taken from his own right wing, and turned against him, so that he lost what he had gotten, *Geise* recovering the Captives of the left wing, and besides slew above a thousand of *Lamboy's* Army, took 500, above 13 Waggons, and 15 Ensignes, with the losse of but 160 men. *Lamboy* being thus worsted, (whom the Emperour indeed had commanded (as in the year before, 1647,) to come to his main Army; but the *Colonian* prevented it by shewing him, how much it concerned, not to leave *Westphalia* destitute of strength) the Arch-Duke of *Austria* affords him money, and the garrisons of *Westphalia* supply of men, making prayers to make God their friend. The first achievement after this recruit and supplication was the surrender of *Cassieriam* unto him: after which, he opposeth his Camps to the *Hassian* Army almost within sight of *Agrippine* a City of *Colonia*. *Geise* notwithstanding (especially when *Frederick* the *Lantgrave* had brought him 1500 horse) valiantly conquered the Town of *Marcedure*, *Lamboy* employing his Auxiliaries in vain to hinder it: notwithstanding he stoutly loofeth *Paderborn* from besieging: and then both parties sitting down over-against each other at *Brakell* in the said *Colonia*; news is brought them of a concluded peace between them.

Anno 1642
of Christ
to 1646.

Q992

Which

Anno 1642
of Christ,
to 1646.

Which peace (without doubt) between such accustomed and stomachful enemies, the prevalence of the Swedish Forces this year, together with this new General's coming into Germany with such fresh supplies, caused; who sets upon the City of Great Prague in good earnest, making Mines under the ground, whither *Bucheym*, lest it should be subdued, swiftly came, that he might manfully withstand the Forces of *Charles*, the said new Swedish Commander. Yet surely it was sorely endangered; for into both Pragues, are carried no lesse than 3286 stroaks of discharged Ordnance; the besieger likewise possessing two places of residence within the Territories of new Prague, whither also the concluded peace is (not sorrowfully) brought tydings of. It was first concluded of by most noble Embassadors on all sides, in Westphalia, on the 14th and 24th day of October, 1648, whose Masters established it by their assent the two next months; the Emperour on the 13, and 23 of November, the French King on the 14, and 24 of the same; by the Swedes on the 12 and 24 of December; in which peace, the Duke of *Lorraine* (whether through prejudice conceived against him for the notoriousness of his Armes villany in Germany and Flanders, besides spoils done to the French) could not be included therein: and the King of Spain would not, whether out of enmity to the French, or hatred to the Protestants with whom it was concluded; for the Bishop of Rome his most Great father, pursued with a Protestation against it, because hereby his Church should lose both rich Territories and dignities. Yet the Spaniard the same year enters a peace with the United Provinces of the Low-Countries at *Munster*, laying aside all authority and privileged right over those Provinces, as also the lower Hassians with the Upper, on some hard conditions made betwixt them.

Thus (Reader) I have brought thee to the Walls of *Prague*, within which, the cause & foundation of nigh twenty eight years cruell tedious and depopulating war, (to wit) by the choyce and Crowning of *Frederick* the Eleckour Palatine there, unto which he was pushed forward by some *Germane* Princes, was laid and given; and here now ends; expecting for the future that brief saying to be fulfilled, *Pax invidiam prostermit, Peace prostrates or buriet hery*; the which (questionless) was by long broils, slaughters, and cruelties much contracted,

In the mean time in *England* (after the defeating of Lord *Alby*, a Royalist in a field battel, by *Morgan* a Parliament Colonell, himself with 1600 being taken Prisoner, which was on the very brim of the year 1646, March 21. of 1645, and some other strong holds, delivered into their hands, amongst which was *Corf* Castle in *Dorset-shire*, by storm, and a stratagem (not much unlike to that of *Hereford*) Aprill the eighth, 1646, Prince *Ruperts* Troops being also disbanded on the twenty fifth day: and *Oxford* it self (wherein the King was) after a blocking up, was ready to be close-

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

ly besieged by General *Fairfax*, the said King escaped out of the City (under colour of one of his favourites man, with whom he rode) unto the Scottish Army, who were encamped at *Southwell* straightly besieging (with some Parliament *English* forces) that most strong and inteking Garrison of *Newark*, who having had a sore plague, together with hunger and straits, upon their Kings coming unto the besiegers, the Scots yielded the Town on conditions. He came thither May the fifth following; which coming, caused (there having newly been some jarring between the English and Scots about want of their pay, and neglect of Church-discipline according to the Covenant) no small dissensions and divers harsh writings between the Scots and the English Parliament, about the disposal of his person (which the *English*, for divers the more just reasons, demanded out of their hands, when they carried farther North) for some Moneths. Notwithstanding, in the very interim there was such a prudent management of things; that both the Nations friendly conjoynd (amongst other transactions) in sending nineteen propositions, as was said, for a safe and well-grounded peace, strained not very much higher than those of *Uxbridge*, unto the King by *English* Commissioners, at *Newcastle*, Scotlands Parliament Commissioners being also there, and assenting; this was Jul. the 15th of this year, unto which (after perswasions, and pressings, amongst which Lord *Lowdens* Oration the Scot was eminent) he would not agree. So that the *English* Parliament voting the Scots 400000 lb for their assistance; of which, 200000 l. they were presently to receive, and accordingly, about the latter end of *January* they did. Upon which receipt (as they were to do) they delivered up three strong Garrisons that were in the North of *England*; *Newcastle*, *Barwick*, and *Carlisle*, into the Parliaments hand, and withall the King, (whom many say they sold) for they would not carry him to *Edenburgh*, though they had free leave of the *English* so to do; for fear of new disturbances) whom the *English* Commissioners brought into one of his Southern Pallaces, (*Holmbury*, the 17th of February) according to his desire, with great honour and respect, in all this he not being used as a conquered Caprivate, but a King. The Scottish Army, on February the Eleventh following, marched over the River *Tweed* into their own Countrey, three Commissioners also (at the same time) being sent thither to the Scotch Parliament concerning publique matters. For they had begun to consult how to settle the affairs of both Nations without the King.

Oxford the mean while, which on May the second, 1646. was by General *Fairfax* besieged, and summoned, was in about six weeks time surrendered, (for it was on June the twenty fourth after) the besieged having very fair and large conditions allowed them. (They treated above a Moneths space of the time, and the Parliament debated the business.) For they had five thousand choyse soldiers in that strongly fortified City, good store of provisions; the first day of opening, which was May the sixth, between four

and

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

and five thousand are reported to have been fed thereby, besides no want of Arms or Ammunition. None except *Rupert* and *Maurice*, who were to depart the land, were forbidden to come to *London*, and the Kings son, the Duke of *York*, was with honour thither conducted. But the old Broad Seal which they left behind them, was August the eighteenth, (the Parliament having made a new one) broken and defaced at *London*.

Five or six other most strong places, soon yielding themselves after *Oxford* (of which the Island and Castle of *Scilly*, at the West end of the Land, was one Sept. 16. Which was a great harbourer of Men of War for the King by Sea, that took great spoil of Merchants Ships, and from whence Prince *Charles* had not long before fled into *Jersey*) and Colonel *Massey's* brigade being by *Fairfax* quietly disbanded in the West, among whom (about the difference of Presbytery and Independency in Church-Government, of which there were great factions then in *England*) a mutiny was feared, the war was even finished, and Generall *Fairfax* came Novemb. the 12th with triumph into *London*, where by both houses of Parliament, he was (in order) most amply and heartily congratulated, unto which he replied with a short modest answer. The Earl of *Essex* their first Generall, that brake the Ice, dying (as is said) of an Apoplexy, the 13th of Sept. foregoing, who on the 22th of Octob. following, was most pompously (by the Parliament) interred.

But the next year 1647, was partly spent in the divisions of fellow-Conquerours, and many others, divided under the name of Presbyterians and Independants; the former complaining that the solemn Covenant was not kept, the latter, that it was misinterpreted: the Royalists in the mean time ready to joyn with either for their own advantage, very many having out of taken Garrisons resorted to *London*. These dissensions increasing, Petitions were both presented to the Parliament against the Army as Independants, and the Parliament themselves debated of disbanding them, against which (as wronged) they Petitioned the General, because they neither had their Arrears, nor the Laws and Liberties they had fought for, were obtained. And although the other party much stomached and complained of the said Petition, yet on June the fourth, 1647, the King was by a party (under the command of one Corner *Joyce*) taken from *Holmbury*, and carried unto severall places, according to the removing of the Armies quarters. Whereupon, the Parliament ordered where he should reside, which was at *Richmond*, but eight miles from *London*, and also who should attend and Guard him. But in stead of fulfilling the same order, there was sent from the Army an impeachment against eleven members of the Commons, as hinderers of right, doing something against the Army it self, and hindering *Ireland's* relief, the which, had been, as was thought, too long obstructed already by reason of the Kings going to the Scots. This caused half a years separation of these members from the house, al-

though

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

though voluntary. Notwithstanding through the associating of many Citizens and Apprentices of *London* (that were for the restoring of the King and the Covenant) with some that had been chief Officers of the Army, (as Sir *William Waller*, Colonel *Massey*, Major Generall *Pointz*, after that the houses, through the violation of their sitting, and free voting, by some of the aforesaid Citizens and Apprentices, had adjourned for four dayes, and in the mean while many went from *London* to the Army) the matters swelled up to that height, that on July the thirtieth, the City of *London* openly declared against the Army, (being strengthened on the very same day by three votes of the Members that remained at *London*, (two new speakers being chosen) choosing *Massey* Generall of their forces and Militia, that they then raised to oppose the Army: Which Army hereupon drawing nigh to *London*, did something allay the Citizens courage; so that they both deserted the Parliament of July the 30th, with the eleven Members, disbanded and delivered up all Forces, Forts, and Militia into *Fairfax's* hand, recalling also their late Declaration. And on Aug. the sixth, the departed Members, were (by the Army) restored to their sitting. Who with a full body, the next day, Aug. 7. Marching thorow the City, slighting its Works and Forts, taking possession of the Tower, and confining its Militia to its own onely bounds, receiving also a Moneths pay from the Parliament in gratification; all this being to the gladdening of some, and the grief and vexation of others.

This being done, the Army Aug. the 18th, 1647. remonstrated their desires for the Parliaments closing with the King, and that he might come to *London* upon that closure; Yet the Scotch Commissioners (who, before satisfaction given unto his people, had denied the justnesse of his accession thither) would have had him now out of the Armies hands, personally to treat at *London*; however to stay at *Hampton Court*, whither he came, Aug. 24. Propositions were sent him thither, unto which to consent he denied; More were again framed, and in the mean time, Nov. 11. he privily fled into the Isle of *Wight*, leaving a Letter behind him, shewing, the end of it was, to preserve his own safety, against whose life some laid wait. About seven dayes after his coming thither from *Carisbrook Castle*, he sent to the Parliament a Letter, in which he was earnest for a personall treaty at *London*, that might be accompanied with three appendices, honour, freedom, and safety; they voted, Novemb. 26. that upon signing four propositions, in order to security, which seemed not unreasonable, that should be admitted: who nevertheless, the Scots being averse unto the said bills presenting, and people divided into parties in *London*, flatly refused to confirm the same, for which cause, they voted Jan. the third, that no further addresses should be made unto him, or message received from him by themselves, or any other without their leave. Which Votes, the Generall, and Army-Councell on the eleventh day seconded with a Declaration)

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

ration, resolving to cleave to the Parliament in settling the Kingdoms affairs, both without, and against the King, or any of his partakers.

These Votes, and Army-Declaration, inflamed rather than appeased the anger and fury of many people, who not onely longed for, but expected the King to be restored unto his former dignity, although the Parliament fought by another Declaration, (showing how often they had applyed themselves unto the King, yet all in vain) to assuage their disturbed minds: so that tumults and insurrections (the beginnings of a second war) were not onely feared, but raised; the first of which was that in the Isle of Wight it self, near the very Castle in which the King was; for which, the principal Leader, Captain *Burleigh*, was at an Assizes, called at *Winchester* on purpose, condemned for Treason, and executed Febr. 10. 1647. Notwithstanding in the moneth of April 1648, *London's* Apprentices, and other young people, gave a notable example of war and sedition unto adjacent places, who saying they were for *Charly* their King, put the whole City in great fear, the Lord Maior being constrained to betake himself unto the Tower, who the next day by a party sent by General *Fairfax*, were vanquished and quieted, and a thousand pound given to the Souldiers for the service. The Duke of *York* escaping (in the same April) from *James* his house near *Windsor*, out of the Parliaments hands. And the Prince being as a banished man in the peoples eye, by private Commissions from his Father the King, raised war; which war seemed more formidable and dangerous unto the Parliament and Army than the former, both in regard of the Scots, who from assisting friends, were turned threatening enemies, and chiefly those that were called *Presbyterians*, siding both in *London* and the Countrey with the Royalists upon the *Conventant*-account.

Now divers strong holds were seized on for the King, as *Barwick*, April the 30th, by Sir *Narmaduke Langdale*; and *Carlisle* about the beginning of May following; *Ponifraet* Castle, (where also Colonel *Rainsborough* was treacherously by the enemy afterwards, Octob. 29, taken in his bed and slain, as he lay at the siege thereof,) was June the third surprized by a Major and Captain of the King's, having first killed the Governour. Before which, on May the 12th, there was an Insurrection at *St. Edmondsbury* not far from *Lodow*, and a seditious Petition by the *Surreymen* on the 16th day, the Petitioners besides hurting, killing one of the Parliament's guard; for which, themselves were by some horse scattered, and some killed. A far greater on the 24th day was by the Men of *Kent*, with whom divers great ones of that Countrey joyned; Great toyl it cost *Fairfax* (who was with seven Regiments engaged against these risers) to subdue them; the greatest conflict was at the Town of *Maidstone*, where with very much difficulty, and no small danger, with the losse of 40 men, the place was obtained, against about 2000 defendants, 200 being slain,

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

slain, most of them taken prisoners, besides horses and arms. Thousands of their Countrey-men of the same party, looking on, in the mean time, and not daring to oppose the General. A remnant of this *Kentish*-Army under the Lord *Goring's* conduct, approached nigh *London*, to see the affections of the Citizens, who being pursued by some Horsemen of the Army, *Goring* with four or five hundred of them crossed the River into *Essex*, where the Lord *Capell*, and Sir *Charles Lucas* with forces joyned with them, who notwithstanding were soon afterwards driven into the City of *Colchester* (unto whom many from *London* resorted) by *Fairfax*, and after a pretty long siege, the besieged having no hopes of relief, and being brought to great straits, horse-flesh being accounted good meat, Aug. 28. yielded themselves into the Conquerour's hands, two of whom were shot to death, to wit, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Lisle*.

But (to leave other risings in the West and other places, because they were soon quelled) much danger threatened the Parliaments Cause in *Wales*, by *Laughorn*, *Poyer*, and *Powell's* conjoyning, who before had done the Parliament (especially *Laughorn*) good service. The said *Laughorn* with *Powell* having an Army of 8000 men in the field; unto the which one Colonel *Horton* with but 3000 gave a compleat overthrow, killing many, and taking about 3000 prisoners; this was in *May*. Those two flying unto *Poyer* in *Pembrook-Castle*, a most strong place, (after that *Chepstow-Castle* was surrendered unto another Parliament Commander, whose chief Defendant Sir *Nicholas Kemish*, was after the yielding, *May* 25, slain,) *Cromwell* after a while about July had it yielded unto him, with the opposers all prisoners; extremities within constraining them thereunto.

The Earl of *Holland* also (who before had played fast and loose) now taking his opportunity, with the Duke of *Buckingham*, was in arms at *Kingston* upon *Thames* with 500 horsemen, who was put to flight by Sir *Michael Levesey*, and afterwards taken and sent to *Warwick* Castle; the Lord *Francis*, the Duke's brother, being in the Combat slain.

The plundering forces also belonging unto *Pomfret* Castle were quite vanquished by Colonel *Rossiter*, who, in that action, was sorely, though not mortally wounded.

But the greatest block to leap over, was a Scottish Army under Duke *Hamilton's* Command, who (though they were judged to be both that Kirks and Kingdoms enemies, and so had not their good wishes for their success) invaded *England* about or in the moneth of June, and a little after being added unto by *Langdale's* forces, were strong in number, having no lesse than 25000, and cruel and terrible unto the Inhabitants where they came. This Army Major General *Lambert* kept in play, untill Lieutenant General *Cromwell* (*Pembrook-Castle* being seasonably delivered unto him) could come to joyn with him, who being in all not full ten thousand strong, Aug. 17. 1648, wholly vanquished and defeated

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

that Army, took the Lieutenant General, and soon after the Duke himself in flight with 3000 horse, 3000 having been before slain, and 9000 taken prisoners. The Conquerour, Cromwell, after this, entering Scotland with a happy success, ayded that Nation against some enemies, that there stood up, (reducing also *Barnick* and *Carlisle*) and was by them both magnificently entertained, and ingenuously acknowledged (under God) *Scotland's Preserver*, whose Army was before called by many of them, A company of Sectaries.

Divers ships likewise revolted from the Parliament unto the Prince by Sea, at the beginning of June, not suffering *Rainsborough* the Vice-Admiral to come aboard: so that the Prince within two months after, was with near 20 sayl upon Thames, out-daring the Earl of *Warwick*, who was too weak for him: But through the prudence of *Sir George Aylough*, the Portsmouth Fleet was brought by the Princes ships safe unto the Earl, and then they followed the Prince upon the coast of *Holland*, whither he was gone to victual.

In the midst of these stirs, (whether in love or fear of the King and his Cause, the Parliament themselves altered their former Votes, nulling on June 30, 1648, those for no further Addresses to the King, Jan. 30. before, (having admitted the 11 impeached Members) And voted, (though not a Personal Treaty at *London*, yet an honourable one to be had with him, he first accepting thereof, upon Propositions, in the Isle of *Wight*, which began Septemb. 18 this year, 5 Lords, and 10 Commons being chosen as Commissioners to treat, and 10000 l. to defray the charges of the same. It lasted about 9 weeks, untill Novemb. 27.

But in the mean time, this new war being now over, and the Army at some leisure, its Council of Officers altogether disliking that Treaty, gave a prevalency (by a Remonstrance of theirs unto the Parliament, Novemb. 20) unto divers County Petitions delivered in the months September and October, for the execution of impartial Justice upon some aforementioned, as *Hamilton*, &c. authors of much blood and calamity, and especially on King *Charls* himself, as the raiser of the whole War, and that God's wrath might be feared to attend them, if he were unpunished. Whereupon, when as the King's Concessions in the Isle of *Wight*, were Decemb. 5. following, voted satisfactory by the Parliament; the next day, divers Members that had so voted, were both secluded from sitting, and confined, by the Army; and a little after, the King was brought out of the Island unto *Hurst* Castle, by a party of Horse, and so to *Windsor*, Decemb. 23. And after the Supreme authority voted to be in the House of Commons, Jan. 4. there was an Ordinance made for the King's Tryal on the 6th day; in order to which, an unusual Court, called, an *High Court of Justice*, was erected, on the 9th day, before whom the King appeared Jan. 20, and when as he would not plead to his Accusations, as being unsatisfied in that Courts power to judge him, (but rather

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

ther forbad the Clerk to stop, and hold his peace, after his earnest desire to speak with the Houses in the Painted Chamber, which would not by the President *Bradshaw* and the Court be suffered) he was sentenced to be beheaded by the said President, the which was accordingly executed on Jan. 30, on a Scaffold erected before *White-Hall*, who there testified unto the people, That he dyed a Protestant according to the Church of *England's* Doctrine, (delivering his *George* unto *Dr. Juxon*, who was his botome-attendant; that, as was supposed, he might send it unto the Prince) and speaking not much in the vindication of his innocency. He was afterwards Febr. 9th, by 4 Lords, and *Dr. Juxon* weeping, inhumed at *Windsor* in *Georges* Chappel, where *Henry* the eighth was formerly buried: after this, Proclamation was made, in Towns, That none should dare to proclaim *Charls Stuart* his son, or any of that race or other, King of *England*, upon pain of death for Treason; for the which, one *Beaumont* a Minister, was on the 16th of February executed at *Pontfract*; the Scotch Commissioners having before, Jan. 10. disavowed those proceedings of the English, and therefore, young *Charls* was on Febr. 5th proclaimed King in *Scotland*, and on the 16 day likewise proclaimed in *Ireland*. The house of Lords being on the 6 day of the same Feb. voted by the Commons, uselesse and dangerous, (a necessary consequence of the fall of Monarchy) and on the 17 day a Democratical Government of 40 chief ones, called a Committee or Council of State, was by and under the Parliament Senate appointed. Amongst which actions, Duke *Hamilton*, Earl of *Norwich*, who had likewise raised Forces for the King in this last War, Earl of *Holland*, Lord *Capell*, and *Sir John Owen*, were all brought to a Tryall before a second High Court of Justice, which began Febr. 10, and after sentence of death passed on all five, March the 6th, two, to wit, Earl of *Norwich*, and *Sir John Owen*, were on March the 8th reprieved, and the next day the other three beheaded in the Palace-Yard of *Westminster*, Lord *Capell* behaving himself the most confidently, and undauntedly at the time of execution. And to close up this year in *England*, after the voting down of the Lords in Parliament, the Earl of *Warwick*, a Peer, was removed from his Admiralship at Sea, Febr. 21; and the next day, a considerable ship called the *Hart-Frigot* revolted from this new State. But *Pontfract* Castle, that tough relique of Garrisons, which all this time held out, was on March the 22, 1648, constrained to surrender.

In the mean time, the *Frenchman* by the Duke of *Turain* well handleth the League with the Swedes in 1646, and receiveth *Anthony Barberine* the Cardinal at Paris, endowing him with some yearly profits belonging to *Spain*: and among other actions of this year, he sets his Army in *Array* in *Italy*, against whom the Pope opposeth the Duke of *Savile*. He also fits a Navy, and takes possession of the Haven of *Stephen* and *Telamon*; besieging the

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Sea-Town of *Orbitell*, and fighting prosperously enough in a Sea-battel, though he lost *Brese* his Sea-Commander, he gains the place: he was indeed by the Pope's forces cast out of *Tuscia*, yet he subdued *Portologona*, together with *Plumbine*, and so makes the agreement of the *Barbarines* to be easie, with the Pope. But there was a Conspiracy by the *Spaniard* against his Vice-Roy or King at *Barcelona*, the *Spaniard* proclaiming the Duke of *Arcefe* Vice-King of *Naples*: yet he vanquisheth the Fort of *Arragon*, and besiegeth *Lerida*; but he received after eight moneths siege, a most valiant repulse by two Spanish Commanders, 70 of his Ordnance being taken, the *Spanish* Souldiers being spread abroad for the prey. But it was otherwise in *Flanders* this year: for by his Captains, the Duke of *Orleanse* and *Enguette*, he first obtains the Town and garrison of *Cortrack* from the *Spaniards*, although they had a sharp conflict with him at *Cuene* about it; and then wins *Vinocberg* and *Mardike* by assault, and at length that notable place for Pyrates, *Dunkirk*, a very great help and safety to his affairs, if he could have kept it.

But the *Dutch*, who (as was said) had consulted with the *French*, of assailing the *Spaniard* on both sides of *Flanders*, do intercept *Tiene* by the crossing passage of the River *Mose*, taking therewith many Captives of no small name and fame; yet they vainly endeavour this year, 1646, to take *Venloe* by siege. Neither indeed is any thing performed by them besides, worth the price of their warfare, unless it were, that by buying the *Spaniard*, they helped the *French* Expedition. They agree also to restore places that were possessed by them in the *Juliacan* field, unto the Electour of *Brandenburg*, who married *Ludovica*, daughter to the Prince of *Orange*.

The same year the King of *Poland* having joyned himself in marriage to *Nivernia* at *Warsove*, he gives a hearing unto an Embassadour of the great Duke of *Moscow*, concerning a League to be mutually made against the *Tartars*. And fearing war from both *Turks* and *Tartars*, he studies warfare; against which, the States (fearing an oppression of their Country thereby) do strongly endeavour. Whose brother *Casimir* is now counted or enrolled amongst the number of Cardinals: but being disappointed of the title of a Kingly brightnesse conferred on him, (such was his zeal) he quite left that pretended holy order.

Now also the Turk and Venetian do struggle, *John Capello* being declared General for these, in the room of *Francis Erizzo*, who dyed this year 1646, and *Francis Molino* chief Captain of the Dukes Navy, both aged men, the first above seventy years of age, the second one under. *Degenfield* commanding his forces throughout *Dalmatia*, the which, Turkish weapons made to tremble, for *Noviograd* is yielded unto him, and *Zare* is overcome; yet the *Venetian* recovered them both again, freeing another place from siege, and slaying the *Bashaw* of *Bosnia*, the Turk vanquisheth *Schifanion* Castle, but he is overcome at *Dardanelly*, and again by Sea,

losing

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

losing three Oar-Galleys; yet had the upper hand at *Canea* through the error or obitancy of the Commander *Valetiane*. *Capello* also, craving excuse for his age, had *John Baptista* of *Grimane* for succellour in his General-ship, after which, they joyning a doubtfull battel with the *Turks* at *Retime*, a Town that yielded it self unto their violence, the *Venetians* (who think their contention against the Turk a kind of holy War) run to three remedies; Prayers, Alms-Deeds, and Embassages to other Princes to intreat their aid and assistance. The Jews also being taken in the very act in passing over or conveighing Weapons to the *Turks*.

Moreover the *Moscovite* the same year, sends an Embassadour into *Swethland*, being by all neighbourlinesse studious of peace. A Swedish Embassadour de la *Garde* going likewise to *Paris*, and another from the *Transilvanian*, coming unto *Lypia*, the *Hungarians* at the same time, treating in their publique Assemblies about confirming peace with the said *Transilvanian* Prince, and likewise with their Emperour (who before had Crowned his son their King) concerning rooting out the *Jesuites* from amongst them. This honour also (at *Stockholm*) the *Swedes* afford unto *Gustave Gustafson* the illegitimate son of their late King, to be reckoned among their Earls, although not capable of a Kingdome.

But the Bishop of *Rome* (who it seems is full of money) bestoweth 180000 Crowns on a Chain to shut up the Haven of *Civita Vecchia* in 1647. Yet (as not having enough) in 1649, he is at variance with the Duke of *Parma* about the Dutchy of *Castro*, whether it be the Fee-farm of the Church. They joyn battel about it, but the Duke hath the upper hand, and then the Bishop layes the blame of moving that war, on *Godfride* a Marquesse; but comes to an agreement with the Duke for a round summe, paying him 300000 Crowns presently down, and 600000 Crowns to be told out to him a while after. Notwithstanding the *Castro* (which I understand to be the house or Pallace belonging to the laud) is laid equall with the ground. And before the year was ended, a Jubilee or Feast of joy and rejoycing is in a solemn (though Jewish) manner opened or prepared at *Rome*.

The same year there is a new Governour for the *Spaniard* in the Netherlands, to wit, *Leopold*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*; he subdued three Towns, *Armentere* that was laden with all kind of *Viual*, also *Comene* and *Lense*; and afterwards *Landrese*, the *French* (at the same time) quickly taking *Bassea* and *Dixmude*, attempting also *Newport*, and at *Waver* at *Bruxells*, carrying all the spoil out of the place, turned 80 houses into ashes. Yet now as a fore-runner of a league, there is a cessation of arms between the *Spaniards* and *Dutch*, but *Chemleve* returns with disgrace unto *Dixmude*, while *Ranzove* another *French* man retakes (with great pains) *Lense* from the *Spaniard*, losing six eminent persons in the achievement. Unto this Countrey also are brought out of the Indies ten Millions and a half of Gold.

Some-

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Somewhat there was to do likewise between the *French* and *Spaniards* on the other side of *France*, this taking one place from the *French*, &c. But this was remarkable, that *Lerida* was now strongly defended against the Prince of *Condee*, who was General there in the room of *Harcourt*.

But the next year, 1648, the King of *Spain* (setting forth his Souldiers, and laying out his money at *Ostend*, brings an Army into the field of 27000, subduing *Cortrack*, and yielding *Tyre* to the Prince of *Condy*, and afflicts *Ranzore* the *French* Commander, who was now gaping for *Ostend* it self. Yet he suffers a notable slaughter and overthrow at *Lenfe*, for the *French* being increased by the Army of *Erlack*, beats the *Spaniard* grievously; *Beck* and his son being both slain, and taking the Prince of *Ligne*, and the Marquess of *Grana*, with twenty Captains, 6000 & 200 Common souldiers, forty Great Guns, 90 Ensignes. Through *Italy* the *Spaniard* takes *Furn*, but loseth it again, and receiveth losse by the Duke of *Modena* at *Pade*, who scattered 700 *Spaniards*, and again, kills 300 of them, taking 1000 and 300. The *French* King also sending the Duke of *Guisse* privily amongst the seditious *Neopolitans*, was disappointed of betraying the Towns or Castle of *Carmine*; the Duke was taken, and was not let go but with a ransom. Moreover homebred troubles arise now in *France*, (a chief cause being the oppression of the people, which is not small in that Kingdome) the Duke of *Orleans*, together with the Senate striking at the Court, yet there was a present quietnesse, when as the King had changed the Judges of criminall causes, and somewhat cald the people by Parliament. But (as a sore not healed to the bottome) the distemper grew fresh again, when as the Duke of *Brussels*, more freely pleading the peoples cause, was cast into bonds, the King going aside unto the Temple of *Saint Germanes*. But at length, before this year's expiration, which is 1648, when the Captive Duke was restored, there is a second rest, the King returning unto *Paris*, though with very much intreaty. A homebred conspiracy (likewise) there was made at *Madrid* the chief City in *Spain*, for the which, two chief actors, *Charls* of *Padigl*, and *Peter* of *Sylvapegme*, Princes, lost their lives.

While these things were in action, the *Tartars*, and *Cossacks* offend *Poland*; the one wasting the Countrey, being instant for their tribute: and the other, for the restraining their ancient Religious rites, and the robberies of the Lieutenants of their Countries. They take two considerable places of *Poland* this year 1648 into possession. And *Dominick* the *Polanders* General, despising the counsell of *wiesnewick*, a chief Officer of that Army, is by these *Cossacks* put to flight, losing 72 piece of Ordnance, and 20000 Souldiers, requiring for the ransom of the Captive General, a great sum: this great losse caused great strife in their publick assemblies, so that they fought there about it. But *Chmielinsky* the leader of the *Cossacks*, will have it decreed amongst them concerning the Religious matters of his Countrey, and Family, and the next year

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

year the new King of *Poland*, *John Casimir* who was chosen the year before 1648, and now in 1649 Crowned, (who also married his brothers Widow bound in her bed) moving against both the *Cossacks* and *Tartars*, the *Cossacks* by force obtain both their ancient ceremonies of Religion, and an amendment of the Government of their Common-wealth. But the *Cossacks* slew in *Poland* in the year 1648 (So cruel were they) 8000 Jews, and above 200000 Natives.

Toward the latter end of this year, *Frederick*, who was of late Arch-bishop of *Bremes*, is Crowned King of *Denmark*, this Church-man could not say, *My Kingdome is not of this world*. And *Mary Ellenor* the Queen Widow of *Gulstave Adolphus*, is brought, (Peace being now concluded in *Germany*) from *Wolgast* with honour and solemnity unto *Stockholm*.

But the *Venetians* affliet the *Turks* both by Sea and land, in 1647 and 1648. for the Christian Navy under the Knights of *Malta* possesse some places in their enemies Land, taking many Oar-galleys, their land Army doing the like throughout *Dalmatia*, which losses made the Turkish Emperour gnash his teeth for anger, at his Captains. Preys also being taken from him in *Hungary*, where he keeps a Bastaw. And in 1648, *Foscol* the Land-Generall scourgeth them in *Dalmatia*, vanquishing three Towns, and then dispersing 4000 of these Infidels, two places more yielded themselves unto *Foscol*, yet he lost *Licca*, and elsewhere the Turk had some Masterdome. But the *Venetians* get *Mirabell* in *Creet* or *Candy*, with the Victualling ships: and his losse by shipwrack was great; *Grimmae* the High-Admirall with 1000 and 600 Souldiers, with the value of 14 Millions: the *Venetian* fights prosperously against him also at the Forts of *Dardanell*; for which businesse, the Governour and three Bastaws were slain at *Constantinople*, thirty Galleys come laden to *Canna* with Souldiers and Victualls from the Turk this year, where two Forts are lost and recovered by the *Venetians*, and that with much blood, the Earl of *Solm* falls in battel, with seventeen Captains of a hundred men. The *Venetians* maintaining also the Haven of the pleasant Vale of *Suda* in that fruitfull Island, against the opposing *Turks*; whose Emperour or Sultan *Ibrahim*, is reported about the same time, by reason of his Tyranny, to have given place unto his son, which if so, must be, by the *Timariots*, and however the *Janizaries* willing it soe be.

The year following, 1649, (which according to the *Germane* account, takes its beginning at *January*, but according to the *Englissh*, nor untill *March 25*.) the *Swedish* and *Emperian* weapons are changed into consultations for establishing and confirming that peace, which was the year before agreed on. For the which, three Dukes come together at *Norimberg*, the Duke of *Amalfe* from the Emperour, of *Erskan* for *Sweden*, and of *Vandort* in the name of *France*; where they treat of four things, restitution of what was possessed, satisfaction for injuries, emptying or quitting of Gar-
risons,

~
Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.
~

rifons, and paying of the Souldiers. Amongst other things, this was done. The *Suedish* Souldier was spread thorow seven Circles allotted them by the Emperour, untill the final confirmation of the peace. And five Millions are wrung out for discharging the said *Suedish* Souldiers. The emptying was begun at three severall distances of time, by equall estimations; so now, when at length he had the Articles of highest concernment confirmed, then *Ludovick* the Palatinate is suffered to return unto *Heidleberg*, the cause of whose Countries restoring we see, was not upon submission unto the Emperour, so much as upon conditions of Peace. This being done, the Emperour was present this year at *Pesone*, among the publick Assemblies of the land, where he would not admit of the burdens of his Clergy, that had been tossed to and agen in debate since the year 1603. against the Protestants, whatever opposition the Arch-bishop made against the Palatinate.

Yet the Conditions of peace were not fully agreed on untill the next year, 1650; for they now also stoutly labour thereabout at *Novimberg*; but when as *Hailbrunne*, with 3000 Royals a month, out of the publique Treasury, were allowed for three moneths time unto the Palatinate, untill the matter could be otherwise composed, and four times five unto the Garrison of *Erancodale*; there were three terms of time appointed; in which places that were kept of the Emperour's by others, (of whom, the Duke of *Lorrain* held three, *Hammersteyn*, *Landshule*, and *Homburg*) should be voyded: The *French* King lets go all Towns in the Coast of *Rhene*, besides the Cities of the Wood. The Emperour strengthens *Prague* and *Eger*, with the same frontier that lay against the Turks; he receiveth *Olmuce*, and other places, as the Duke of *Luneburg* did *Nieburg* at *Visurge*: and then the Souldier was payd off and discharged, who goes down by Companies unto the pay of the *Spaniard*: from whence some fearful minds in *Germany* (the *Spaniard* being hereby strengthened, and the hired being Souldiers of fortune) foretold some hurtfull and unhappy thing to ensue.

But to leave *German*-events, and return unto *Brittains* transactions; after that *Charls* the late King was taken out of the way, and other Capital enemies, amongst whom, Colonel *Poyer* was shot to death, April 25. 1649, this second, (though but short) War being over in *England*, that Common-wealth speedily set about the transporting a considerable part of their victorious Army into *Ireland*, that had been too long hindered of relief by domestique interruptions, whereby the united parties there (having proclaimed young *Charls* their King) had very much prevailed, as by and by we shall speak: But there was a present stop made hereto by parties in the Army it self, surnamed, if not nick-named, *Levellers*, as that they should professe to lay every man's estate equal by force: Yet this I onely find, that those so called, refused to pass over into *Ireland*, untill they should see (the King being now gone, who

who was by them and his Judges accounted a Tyrant) some footsteps of reformation in the Common-wealth touching the Law, Tythes, &c. according to some former vows made both by Officers and Army; and chiefly according unto something not long before drawn up, which was called, *An Agreement of the People*, presented to the Parliament, Jan. 19. 1648. This refusal, or rather reluctance of theirs, was at this time esteemed both unseasonable, and giving an ill example unto others; so that April 27, 1649, one *Lockier* was shot to death in *London* (after some resistance made against his apprehenders) as an arch-stickler in this design: whom that party openly carried to his grave, in a kind of stately affront (as was judged) with Sea-green colours, at that time, the badge of such. Then they gathered themselves together in arms at *Burford* in *Oxfordshire*, whither not a few of the Army were coming to joyn with them. But General *Fairfax*, and the Lieutenant General *Cromwell* in heat and speed marched *May* the 9th against them, and an Officer being the day before sent unto them in way of treaty and affability; instead of what they expected, they were surprized on the 15th day by the General's parties, three of the chief actors being shot to death, and another (a preaching Cornet) upon recantation pardoned. But one *Thompson*, a stout-fellow, escaping, stood in his own defence, who being pursued, was at length slain in a place called *Wellingborough*-Wood; their former fellow-Souldiers, now being enemies, behaving themselves fiercely and roughly towards the surprized. And at the same time that this was doing, (which was on the 16th of *May*) *England* was voted a free-State. (General *Fairfax* returning from this reduction three dayes after, *May* 29, 1649) Whereupon an Act for abolishing Kingly Government was *May* the 30th, proclaimed in *London* by the Lord Mayor of that City.

The Impediments of *Ireland* being now removed, *Cromwell*, now made Lord Deputy of that Kingdom, thought upon his march thitherward, the which he began July the 30th following: But the City of *Dublin* being hardly besieged by the Irish Marquisse, *Ormond*, with an Army of 22000 men, which began June the 21, (and *London-Derry* by some of the rebellious there, for these two strong holds were onely left unto the Parliament) about 3000 horse and foot were posted away before-hand to *Dublin*, who joyning themselves with 6000 more at the most, under the Command of Colonel *Jones*, sallied out, and totally routed and defeated *Ormond's* besieging Army, killing nigh 2000, taking many, with all their great Guns, Ammunition, &c. as also a wealthy spoyle; This was on August 2. 1649, about 14 dayes before L. G. *Cromwell's* arriving there with his considerable Army; who being come, lost no time, but soon after besieged *Drogheda*, a stubborn place, and, by storming, made it yield indeed, in a short time, but not without sweat and bloud unto the Conquerour, who (for terrour's sake to others) killed with the sword nigh 3000 armed

~
Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.
~

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

armed men after entrance therein: and then the confederates mouldred down apace, garrisons being taken and yielded, and field-parties routed, in great number. Nevertheless, the Natives being expert in the Bogs and Woods of that Country, whither they retired and sheltered themselves, made a perfect reduction thereof, much longer than otherwise it would have been.

In the mean time, the *Covenant in England*, was turned into an *Engagement*, for the which there was an Act made Jan. 2. 1649, by the Parliament for its subscription; it ran thus, *I do hereby, promise and engage to be true and faithful unto this Common-wealth, as it is now established without King or house of Lords.* Upon this, many were tryed and outed of their places and Offices, as in the Universities and elsewhere; neither could any one have any publique employment either in that National Church or State, that refused to subscribe; nor indeed could he challenge any protection from the said Common-wealth.

A little before this, news was brought to *England* of some of their Plantations that fell off from obedience to this State, and either thinking or saying to themselves according to the Roman Proverb, [*Antiquum volo.*] I will have the old Law still, I will have no Innovations; punished divers with branding, fines, and banishment, for not conforming unto Monarchy, and the old Church-Liturgy: these were *Virginia*, and those called *Carybe-Islands*: who were notwithstanding (by a prohibition of all Traffique with them, and the industry of Sir *George Ayscue's* Fleet,) within not many moneths, themselves *Nolens, volens*, reduced to Conformity.

This year also 1649, toward the latter end of October, was *John Lilburn* (who had been an opposer of one and t'other, most part of the Wars, and was committed to the Tower of *London* in July, 1646) brought to tryal for his life, (by a Scissions called on purpose) for invective books (that were generally believed to be of his penning) against both the Governours, and Government of *England*, who notwithstanding was, beyond expectation by a Jury of 12 men, acquitted, and thereupon released.

We find the *Scotch* King about the end of 1649, March 16, at *Bredagh* in the Netherlands, with whom the Scots there treated, and concluded, an utmost endeavour to re-instate him in his Father's Throne over the three Nations; in order to which, June 6, 1650, he set forth from *Holland*, and landed in the North of *Scotland*, English ships lying in vain to intercept him. He was not crowned King of that Nation, untill Jan. 1. following. For he did not ascend that Throne with ease; (For first he took their *Solemn League and Covenant*, and then (which went against the hair) signed a Declaration framed by the Kirk, for abandoning his Fathers sins, and his Mothers Idolatry, &c.) And scarce at all might be said to enjoy it. For *Englands* Parliament (upon this agreement between the Scots and their King, resolved to prevent a War in their own bowels, by invading *Scotland*. To which end,

Cromwell,

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Cromwell was sent for out of *Ireland*, (things being now in a victorious condition there) who leaving *Ireton* his son in law Deputy in his room, returned into *England* about the beginning of June, 1650. *Montrose* (the old Thorn in *Scotland's* sides) not long before, attempting to infest his Countrey with fresh supplies, was on March 29, defeated by a party of that Kirk's, and being disgracefully brought prisoner unto *Edinburgh-Castle*, May 18, was on May 21, barbarously hanged and quartered by his incensed Countrey-men. After whom, some others were there executed, as *Urre*, and *Spotswood*, &c. the said *Spotswood* confessing he had a hand in the murder of one *Dr. Dorislaus* an English Agent, at the Hague in *Holland*, May 3, 1649, who was about the middle of June interred at *Westminster*.

And the year following, (such was the malice of some in other Nations against *England*) *Mr. Anthony Ascham* (a man of accomplished abilities for such an undertaking) who was sent from the Parliament a publique Minister into *Spain*, was June 6, 1650, cruelly stabbed in the head at *Madrid*, by one of the six that had easie admittance into the room, his interpreter *Riba* a Spaniard, being also kil'd in the place. Vch persons all (save one) being carried to prison from the Sanctuary, by the King of *Spain's* Command, occasioned a difference between the said King and that Church, its priviledges being, as the Church-men pleaded, hereby infringed.

But General *Fairfax* being now voted by the Parliament to march with an Army against the Scots, (for Reasons best known to himself) laid down his Commission, whereupon it was immediately conferred on *Oliver Cromwell*, June 26, 1650, who two dayes after advancing Northwards, (The Parliament also publishing a Declaration of the grounds and reasons of that advance, which was afterwards sent unto *Edenburgh* from the new General, by a blinded Trumpeter) the Scots expostulated the businesse in Papers sent to the Governour of New-Castle, putting the English in mind both of the *Covenant*, (which the *Engagement* had now buried) and also of a large Treaty and Union between *England* and *Scotland*; The which their Overtures with young *Charles* had dissolved: So that the English Army entred *Scotland* July 22, and on the 26th day came to *Dunbar*, where they were refreshed with provisions by their ships: but afterwards, for five or six weeks space, endured no small discouraging hardships by sickness of Souldiers watchings, wernesse, and coldnesse enough of the weather, together with want of drink, (having in the mean time had some particular skirmishes with the enemy; untill at last, near the same *Dunbar*, (whither they were marching from *Haddington*, the Scots Army following them apace, and hindring them at a Paffe) they being environed, and, as it were, in a pound, were constrained to break thorow without delay, who after a vigorous and unanimous pressing forward, and but an hours sharp conflict, routed and put to flight the Scottish Army consisting of 20000 horse and foot; the English being scarcely 12000 in number.

Si f a

The

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

The foot were generally slain and taken, many Colours, all their Ordnance, with 15000 Arms, as also many Colonels, and other inferior Officers. This was on Septemb. 3. 1650. For which victory, a day of Thanksgiving being solemnized throughout England, as before a Fast, many Ministers (upon the former *Cottentant*-account) were averle and backward in the observation thereof; at which time also there were dayes of Humiliation kept both by the English and Scots (of the Kirk-party) in Scotland: amongst whom there were no lesse than three divisions of parties.

A fair entrance being now made into Scotland's bowels, by this overthrow in the fields of *Dunbar*, divers strong holds were successively delivered into the Conquerour's hands, (as also Colonel *Kerr* with his party were defeated by Major General *Lambert*, taking *Kerr* himself, and some other chief Officers; Colonel *Straughan* himself, with others hereupon, (who before were stiff and zealous for the Kirk) voluntarily came in to *Lambert*;) who lying at *Edenburgh* before that Castle, both published and put in execution a strict Proclamation, for prevention of surprizals and murders daily committed on the English Souldiers by straggling Scots: and on Decemb. 24. 1650, *Edenburgh*-Castle it self, an impregnable place, and of very great importance unto the English affairs, was surrendred unto General *Cromwell*, with all the Magazine and furniture therunto belonging, the Souldiers of the Castle being to march away with their Arms, in a flourishing manner. The foregor of this surrender, was a Battery raised, on which a great Canon and Morter-piece was planted, and began to play: yet many were of opinion, that Money carried it, according to that old Verse,

Ἀργυρεῖς λόγχοι μαχῆ καὶ πάντα κρατίζουσιν.

with silver weapons do encounter,

All things and places thou shalt conquer.

Little was done for a while after, by reason of the Winters sharp coldness.

But in the interval of these actions in Scotland, these things were done at home by Parliamentary authority in England; After the coyning of new moneys, (in which the King's Arms and Picture was left out, and the Common-wealth's stamp in the room thereof, with this circumscription, *God with us*, on the one side; and, *The Common-wealth of England*, on the other; for which there was an Act made July 17. 1649) the King's Statue, that amongst other Kings and Queens since the Conquest, was erected in the circumference of the *Royal-Exchange* in London, was on Aug. 10. 1650, broken and defaced, with these words written over the head, *Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno libertatis Angliæ restitute primo, Anno 1648, Jan. 30.* That is, *The last Tyrant King (or Ruler) goes out, on the 30th day of January, 1648, in the first year of Liberty restored to England.*

England. Which if so, is a happy year for that Nation indeed; His Statue was also overthrown at the end of *Pauls* the Cathedral, on the same day, and within few dayes after, quite removed from the *Exchange*, and broken to pieces.

Also one Colonel *Andrews* a Royalist, was underfelt and detected by one *Bernard*, (who for his pains was rewarded with a Troop of Horse) in conspiring by *Charles Stuart's* Commission, King of Scots, against England's Government, which being accounted (at this time) of dangerous consequence, he was by the High Court of Justice tryed, and beheaded, Aug. 22. 1650. One *Benson* being for the same Conspiracy hanged, Octob. 7. following. A rising in the County of *Norfolk* began likewise in the same moneth October, to the same purpose; which being soon allayed, divers to about the number of 20, suffered death.

This year also were the King's and Bishops Lands, together with the Estates of banished offenders, set to sale.

Now also the Seas were every where troublesome unto Merchants, by reason of the English and French ships (besides Pyrats) that were at the utmost variance; and especially *Robert* the Palatine, who of a Land-General, was now become a Sea-Admiral, by divers preys greatly endammaging the English Merchants, (who was abetted by the King of Portugal therein, for the which he lost no small prizes by the hand of General *Blake's* Fleet. But at length *Robert* spoiling and burning divers of the said Merchants ships at *Malaga* in Spain, in the necessitated absence of the said *Blake*, he was pursued by this valiant Admiral, who took and destroyed seven of his ships, two being onely left, that fled to corners; one of which a while after suffered a sad dyelaster in the Straights, *Robert* himself being in great danger.

And that it might be known abroad, that by their Embassadours, England's Common-wealth, like the Tribe of *Judah* over the *Israelites*, were fiercer and more prevalent than *Charles Stuart*, who claims that Crown, and had sent divers unto severall Princes for supply in recovering the same, a notable example in Turkey at *Constantinople*, about this time made manifest; where two meeting together in Ambassage, (to wit, Sir *Henry Hyde* from the King of Scots, and Sir *Thomas Bendish* for the English Parliament) unto the Sultan; *Hyde*, as thinking his Commission the strongest, stood up against *Bendish* for Preheminency of place, (comming thither with intent to destroy the Turkish companies Trade, and to seize on the Merchants goods, and null the Parliaments interest in those parts) *Bendish* hereupon obtained a hearing of the state of matters before a *Vizier* Bashaw there, who (like a crafty Polititian, as the Turks are, siding (although for most absolute Monarchy in their own practice) with the strongest side in possession) delivered up *Hyde* unto *Bendish* his disposure; who sent him into England, where he (his act being judged not onely an affront, but a denial of the Government in the eyes of other Nations) was, March the fourth 1650, beheaded before the Exchange for Treason, the place of Merchants meeting for forreign News.

But

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

But there was a more remarkable deliverance from death of one whose name was *Anne Green*, innocently condemned to dye, as for murder of an abortive Infant, at *Oxford* Assizes in 1650, through a too harsh prosecution of her potent Master *Sir Tho. Reed*, by one of whose men or friends in that house she affirmed to be with child: the overstraining of whose body by working, caused this abortion to be made in a house of easement; who hanging by the neck about half an hours space, together with stroaks and ruggings by her feet of souldiers, and other standers by, must needs in the judgment of all, be fully dead: Yet being brought into a house for anatomizing sake, (as in the University is wont to be done) her throat seemed to rattle; whereupon one Doctor *Petty* and *Bastock*; Physicians, with some others, used speedy waies to recover her life, both by breathing a vein to give a vent to suppressed nature; and also other good means to comfort natural heat, so that she soon spake, and was restored, and still maintaining her integrity, (as well she might) had her pardon. This I insert here amongst the number of memorable accidents, because it was Gods speciall finger in discovering mans rigour, and a poor creatures innoency. The said *Sir Thomas Reed*, within a short time after, being choaked out-right at his own Table, confirming that moral and true saying of *Cato* the wife.

*Esto animo forti, cum sis damnatus Inique,
Nemo diu gaudet qui iudice vincit iniquo.*

*See that thy heart nor courage fails,
When thou unjustly art condemn'd;
For who by wrongfull Judge prevails,
His joy shall quickly have an end.*

The King of *Portugall*, having many places and Parishes within his dominions void of Priests, treats with the Bishop of *Rome* in 1649, concerning receiving an Embassadour, and the supplying those empty charges with Church-men: publishing withall, a book, that unlesse the Bishop did cure that neglect, he would take that right to himself. The defect was not supplied by the Bishop, and yet notwithstanding, he doth not allow or indulge the said King, in taking to himself the priviledg of appointing Bishops &c. in the year 1650.

But the United Provinces of the *Netherlands* have no great joy for the peace made in 1648 with the King of *Spain*, because they found it more profitable for the people, when the war was vigorous amongst them, which must needs be by the Souldiers spending their pay there, and taking of spoil, which (its like) they sold to the inhabitants at a mean rate. But as he that liveth by Physick, may truly be said to live miserably; so that is but a wretched pelf, that's gotten by bloud, ruines, and desolations. Yet the Prince of *Orange* had almost the same year 1650, found them

some

some work among themselves who finding not such entertainment (as his now aspiring sovereignty, beyond his Predecessours expected, at *Amsterdam* in the Province of *Holland*; *Bicard*, or *Bicher*, a Consullor Lord of that City, having without the advice of the other Provinces, commanded, for keeping the peace-sake, the souldiers that were spread through the Garrisons to be discharged) he attempted secretly and politicly to seize upon the City of *Amsterdam* at unawares, by Horse and Foot under the command of Count *William*, who were coming in the night, and were to be at the Town-Ports, at an appointed time, the Foot that went before being to make entrance for the Horse. If this had taken effect, that huge masse of treasure, that was banked up there, had fallen into his hands, with which he might have helped the Scotch King, his brother in Law; in whose fathers Throne, the said Prince had a vehement desire to see him established. But the design was frustrate, by intelligence given before-hand, by the Post coming from *Hamborough*, whereat all warlike preparations were made to defend the City against the assylant, and the sluces opened. The Prince hereupon made conditions of peace with the Lords of the City, on no low terms, and had two of the *Bicards* removed from Governemnt, the chief of whom being *Andren*, was distastd by the Commonalty, as for other reasons, so for dammage received by drowning of their fields. This was in Summer, and in Octob. following (*Man being but as the flower of the field*) he died, whose Princeesse was about ten daies after delivered of a Posthume son. He was buried in Pomp and State, before this years expiration, (according to the *English* account) March 13. 1650. whose young son, did allay the States grief for their (although before not loved, yet now lamented) General.

The *French* King had but bad successe in *Italy*, in the year 1649. for *Ceva*, *Biella*, and the Temple of *Damian*, fell from him into the *Spaniards* hands; as also in *Catalonia*, where he lost *Sapirce*: so that the Duke of *Modena* being afflicted, was constrained to a reconciliation with the *Spaniard*, whose Arch-Duke that is now the Governour of *Belgium*, takes also *Ipra* from them there, besides two other places, and sends 4000 robbers of the prey into *Campania*. Yet the next year 1650. the *Spaniard* had greater advantages on the *French*, by reason of that Nation's Civill discords and troubles, which in a greater measure again brake out; for three of the chief subjects of that King being imprisoned by an arrest from the Queen Mother and Cardinal *Mazarine*, that great Church-Statef-man, and the Queens huge favourite (in whose hands the management of State-affairs were in the Nonage of the young King *Lewis*, whose Father died as was said in 1643.) to wit the Prince of *Condy*, of *Conti*, brethren of the Royall bloud, and the duke of *Longville* their sisters son, for that upon this discontent, they took some strong-holds of the Kingdome into possession, the which were (after their imprisonment, reduced by force, threatnings,

and

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

and favour) yet now the people (wanting not leaders) and being enraged at the Duke of *Espernon*, but in general against *Mazarine*) a civil war universally overspread the whole Land; the Duke of *Bullein* stirring up the people of *Aquitane*, who as well as the Princess of *Conas*, and the Dutchesse of *Longville*, desired aid, both by money and Souldiers from the *Spaniard*, who supplied them therewith. After much blood spilt, the liberty of those Princes was procured, *Espernon* was withdrawn from *Burdeaux*, and from Government in the Common-Wealth, but the Cardinal with all his kindred were banished, yet he soon returned when the storm was a little over, with a kind of triumph, both to the grief of the emulating Princes, and to the grievance of a servile Commonalty, who labour with continued troubles. The *Spaniard* laughing as it were, at these things; possesseth Garrisons, and spoils some *French* Provinces with much more ease. The *French* loseth in Italy the Haven of *Plomline*, and *Portogone*; and is beaten off from the siege of *Lions* in *Catalonia*. In *Picardy*, he beholdeth *Castellum*, and *Capella* to be wrung out of his hands, notwithstanding he valiantly defended *Guise*. Yet in *Flanders*, he opposeth three Armies against three *Spanish*, under the command of three Dukes, of *Villeguer*, *Hockincurt*, and *Vilareg*; The *Spanish* King sending the Arch-Duke and two others in the mean while, into the borders of *France*, who, in 1650, lord it over *Picardy*. Yet himself was not without some trouble, for the sedition of *Naples*, that began again to bud forth in 1649, upon which, the heads of divers were cut off, and was not quenched the year following, although he had filled Prisons with the peoples Governours. He also wanting money, requires silver from the Clergy of *Naples*, (for the which his Grandfather the Pope was angry) and sold the Duchy of *Pontremole* for five hundred thousand Crowns, in the year 1650.

But the Bishop of *Rome* now grants eight years time to the Duke of *Parma* to restore the *Castrum*, that the year before 1649, was equalled with the ground, and that he might seem to be *Servus Servorum*, a servant of servants, washeth the feet of some Religious Pilgrims, at *Rome*; whose Cardinal, *Ludovise*, feasts 9000 of them at one time.

Swethland having now little to do, agms again in 1650. the designe was uncertain, whether for *England*, or against the *Muscovite*, or to settle *Germany*, which before they had unsetled. Two Embassadours likewise come unto *Stockholm* at the same time, one from *Portugal*, another from the *Netherlands*; and by the mediation of *Contarine* the *Venetian*, are the former conditions confirmed with the King of *Poland*. With which *Polonian*, *Chmielinsky* Captain of the *Cossacks*, is the same year reconciled, having received the liberty of their Churches; yet the tumults of the Provinces do not altogether cease, the Embassadours of the *Muscovite* bring themselves with Pride and disdain, into three Provinces, of which

Smolensko

Anno 1646
of Christ,
to 1650.

Smolensko is Prince, and return with a title; and then the great Duke of *Muscovy* was not called in letters as their friend, but as their Lord and Master, for which so unworthy actions, the Embassadours were imprisoned; nevertheless an everlasting peace is established between them, although against the will of the *Tartars*.

Whose Cham or Emperour takes off the accustomed Tribute from the *Polanders*, that they used to pay him, on this condition, that there should be a mutual aid afforded when desired, if the Turk should invade either; by which Turk, a Tartar that was allyed unto the house of *Ottaman*, suffers a repulse at *Constantinople*.

The said Cham also tames and brings under the *Cercassians*, a people within his dominions that rebelled against him. But breaking into the Kingdome of *China*, because a Tyrant had now taken possession of that industrious Kingdome, as going beyond his bounds, he is sent forth (as we say) with a Flea in his Ear, being wholly expelled thence.

But the War between the *Venetians* and the Turks waxeth hot in the year 1649. Two overthrows the *Venetian* gave him; one in the Haven of *Foggio*, where 72 Oar-Galleys perished, 18 bigger ships, 60 ships laden, 6000 Turks were slain together with the *Bashaw*, taking as many more Prisoners. And this with the losse of but 90 *Venetians*, and 40 wounded.

This made the *Sultan* mad with rage, and he changes the Purple Garments of *Saranzone*, his Embassadour with others, into a mourning weed; he casts the Christians into chains, and falls upon them with whips, but by the perswasion of the *French* Oratour, he is appeased. He also makes stop of the *English* Ships, and so returns unto his force against the *Venetians*: Who slew 1500 Turks at the Haven of *Suda*, drowning six Galleys, with the *Bashaw* that was their chief Captain. They contend vehemently for *Mocenige*, 4000 Sacks stuffed with Wooll, and 33000 Scaling Ladders being brought thither for storming, 'tis twice lost, and as often recovered again, but at the third attempt, a Mine is made underground that consumed 3000 Turks, and 200 Christians. Twice were the Alps of Italy crossed, into the lower *Hungary*, for prey.

And when *Haase* had given place unto *Colorede*, and had gone into *Dalmatia*, 20000 Turks were there consumed with the Plague. The *Sultan* could willingly have laid aside *Creet* this year, but, yet he could not do it, because of a *Moschee* or Temple of *Mahomet*, that he undertook there to consecrate. However, more than fifty thousand Christians (so called) were Captivated by him.

The next year 1650, he is watchfull over the *Persians*, who shewed their arms in a bravery against *Babylon*; and reneweth peace with the *Hungarians*, who the year before, because the Em-

T t t

perour

Anno 1646
of Christ
to 1650.

perour of Germany would not grant them a war against him, upon the forgiving them a tribute of six hundred thousand Royals, were willing to make a peace, and (as a token of their neighbourliness) the number of some thousands of Royals were to be reciprocally exchanged between them. He likewise reduced the irregular Cyprians, and the Bashaw of Cagre into order and obedience.

But in Candy, the Venetian affects him divers times with loss in the Gulph *Del Fole*: four times he was preyed upon, and the Haven of *Maluse* was sloop, together with victuall. Whereupon he moves in war by *Mais* his Bashaw, and that chiefly, because his Navy at *Dardanelle* was penned up. Other Havens were also possessed by the Venetians, that provision could not be brought into the Island for relief of his garrisons; so that we will now leave the Venetians in their hopes, of having a most large surrender of that whole Island unto them.

In the year 1646, it was disputed at Paris by *Sarbona*, Whether there ought to be one head of the Church, or whether indeed there may be more; (this being a rare Controversie among Catholics, I here insert it) which little book that reasoned of the Point, the Pope whom it nearly touched, gives to be examined by his Cardinals. The same year is also a book of one *Ostermann* concerning Government, publicely burnt at *Agrippina* of *Colone*; but in *Wallerdorf* at *Glace*, 109 persons, with a noble woman with child, are strangled by fire. In 1647, there was a kind of miraculous thing befell one *James* (a child of 7 years old) that was born at *Modena*, by reason of the tender greenness of his years, who at that age disputed, and that learnedly, of all faculties. This youngling was more than

Ingenui vultus, puer ingenuiq; pudoris.

*A Child of comely bashfulness, and of ingenious lock,
who more perform'd by wisdom's gift, than Students long by book.*

Also the Sultan, had 7 sons born to him in one month this year. But the Swedes had the treasure, digging, at *Meynave*, out of the earth, the value of five millions. Outlandish birds were seen at the meetings of the Rivers *Mosella* and *Rhene*, returning about the evening beyond the bank of *France* in 1648. In which year the Gate of *Lubeck* opened of its own accord. And many ships were swallowed up throughout the whole Ocean and Mediterranean Sea.

These amongst other great ones conjoynd in marriage, the Infant of *Spain*, and the first-born daughter of the Emperour in the month of June, 1646; *Philip* the 4th, King of *Spain*, with *Marian* the Emperour's daughter, in 1647. *Ferdinand* the Emperour himself, with *Mary* the daughter of *Leopold* of *Tyrole*, in

1648.

1648, whose Emperesse *Mary* dyed in 1646. The Duke of *Mantua* with famous *Isabell* of *Tyrole*, in 1649. *Ludovick* Count *Palatine* Elctour, with *Charlotta Casellan* the *Hassian*. The first-born sonne of the Duke of *Bavaria*, married *Adelheid*, daughter to the Duke of *Savoy*. These two, in the year 1650.

Anno 1646
of Christ
to 1650.

There yielded in Italy unto Nature's destiny in the year 1646, the Duke of *Parma*, *Honofrius*, the Cardinal brother of Pope *Urban* the 8th; the Heir and Infant of *Spain* at *Saguntum*, of the small Pox. The Prince of *Condy* at *Paris*; *Oxienstern* the Swedish Chancelour at *Stockholm*; *Christian* the 5th, Prince of *Denmark*; *Charls* Prince of *Poland*; the Archbishop of *Mentz*, at *Franckford* on *Mænn*; these 5 in 1647.

The year following, the death of *Charls* the first, of Great Britain, King, made famous, with divers others in *England* the same year already mentioned in the History. Also the Duke of *S. Donatus* in *Apratium* for tyranny this year. *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke* in *England*. *Christiern* the 4th of *Denmark*; and *Wladislaus* the 4th of *Poland*. Seven Governours in *Misovia* put to death by that Great Duke for disallowing or reproving a Marriage he made the same year 1648, with the daughter of a vassal Earl or Prince, *Gustaf Oxienstern* the Swede. *Mazarine* the Archbishop, at the *Sestian* waters, the brother of the Cardinal; *Ragutzky* the elder, the *Transylvanian* Prince; and also the Duke of *Brunswick*.

In 1649, *Mary* the Emperesse, having brought forth a son, as also the Dutchesse of *Modena* after the childbirth. *Frederick Savell* the Emperour's Embassadour, at *Rome*; *Martinic Jaroslaus*, Vice-King of *Bohemia*, of late cast out of a window. Lastly, *Ferdinand* Archbishop of *Colone*, and one of the seven Electours in 1650. *Wrangle*, the Arch-Warriour of the Swedes; and *Ossalmsky* Chancelour of *Poland*, who was about to go to *Rome* for Religious sake.

T t t 2

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

An Account of what happened in divers places worth remembrance: from the 1650, to 1653 inclusive, the year wherein General Cromwell was sworn Lord Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

After that (through *Ferdinanda's*, the German Emperour, at the beginning of 1651, marrying *Elenor* Dutchesse of *Mantua* at *Neofade*, and *wolfgang* Palatine of *Neoburg*, taking his third Wife *Francisca*, daughter of *Ego* Earl of *Furstenburg*) (all *Germany* being now pacified) the Courts and minds of the Princes were poured forth into Nuptial merriments, and by the late pacification, it was thought to be provided for the rest and quiet of *Germany*; the beginning of a new War (by the Electour of *Brandenburg* entring into the *Montian* Dominion in hostile manner) suddenly arose: of which, though it were sudden and straightway composed, yet this was the occasion. *William* Duke of *Julia*, *Clivia*, and *Montia*, &c. marrying, in 1546, *Mary* the daughter of *Ferdinand* the first, Emperour, obtained two priviledges of *Charls* the fifth, Emperour; which were afterwards also confirmed by his successours: First, That if Duke *William* should beget no heirs male of *Mary*, or being begotten, they should depart life; all the right of the Dominions and Provinces, should be devolved on the daughters begotten of them; or if none of them should survive, to the lawful heirs male of the same. And then, that all those said Dominions should remain undivided, with one onely universal Lord and Successour: a custome hitherto observed by the Princes of *Germany*, and many of other Countries, to confirm the strength of power.

William therefore, begetting two sons, and four daughters; *Charls Frederick*, the elder, a Prince of great hope, dyed in 1577, in the flower of his age, at *Rome*. *John* the other son, (his father dying 1592) succeeded in his dominions. But being sickly, and begetting no children of two wives, in 1599 left them (being dead) to be of divers Princes desired. But by the Emperour's authority, the inheritance had regard to his sisters: the eldest of whom (married to the Duke of *Borussia*) dyed in 1608, before *John*, leaving one onely daughter, *Anne*, who afterward married *Sigismund* Electour of *Brandenburg*, which is the Grandfather of the late Electour *Frederick*; whence the *Brandenburgians* derive their right to those Provinces. The second sister marrying *Philip* Count *Palatine*, she out-living her brother, and beautified with *wolfgang* an heir male, seemed to be nearest of all unto these dominions. The third was given in marriage to *John* of *Bipont*, having also sons. The fourth marrying *Charls* Marquesse of *Burgonia*, the Palatine of *Neoburg*, passed over her right to himself by certain agreements. Therefore *John* dying, and others asserting their

their right by writing: *wolfgang* the *Neoburgian* Palatinate, in his Mothers name; *Ernest* Marquess of *Brandenburg* in the name of his brother the Electour *Sigismund* and his Wife, possessed those empty Provinces: making an agreement at *Tremonia* the last of *May*, equally to govern the said Province, till it should be friendly by judgment decided of every one's right.

Then was it provided by the States of the Country, concerning Religion, and the exercise thereof, That the Roman Catholique, and other Christian Religions, as spread abroad thow the Roman Empire; so also in these Provinces, as to their publique exercise, they be continued, and defended, nor that any one be troubled therefore. But when as at that time, there was almost onely the exercise of the Catholique Religion, in all places of the Dominions, except a few, into which, about the last time of Duke *William*, and his son, against the Commands of the Princes, Masters of new Religions had creeped: it came to passe, that by the winking and emulation of the new Princes of different Religion, new masters were strivingly brought in against the former Covenants and promises. But, the *Neoburgian* Palatine, leaving the *Augustane*, acknowledged the Roman Church openly in 1614. He professed it at *Dusseldorp*, marrying *Magdalene* the Duke of *Bavaria's* daughter; beginning also to be much more diligently intent than before; that, what was agreed on in the beginning, the exercise of the Catholique Religion should be observed in those places, where it had been before; those being sent away and cast out, who had been hitherto brought in against the Covenant, or hence following endeavoured to creep in. And that the rather, because it was expressly agreed in the *Borussian* and *Neoburgian* marriages; that if the inheritance of these dominions should chance to come to the above mentioned daughters: there should be no innovation: but the Catholique Religion retained without any obstacle. But the *Brandenburgians* thought it neither hindered the nuptial Covenants, nor the State's promise, if the followers of other Religions, than what was usual, was brought in; so it might be done without wronging the Catholiques, and they among these do live quietly and peaceably: moreover, it made for the no lesse quiet of the conscience, than of the Common-wealth, seeing 'tis a thing uncomely, and diverse from the worthinesse of a Prince, That no exercise of his own Religion, should be lawfull in his own Provinces, (which Religion is onely one) whose likeness and agreement may breed love to them, and the reverence of their Subjects. This diverseness of opinions increased, after they divided the Provinces betwixt them, and the contention came even so far, that the States of *Holland* intermingled them; and to affright the *Neoburgian* from his purpose, what they could, (by their Garrisons of the neighbouring Cities of *Rheinberck* and *Orsoy*, led captives the parish Priests, and religious persons out of the Dukedomes of *Montia* and *Julia*; and held them some years in hard custody; in which also, some were consumed with grief and misery;

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

fery, plainly harmful, and without the like game, danger, and controverſie: whence it came to paſſe, that many Catholique pariſh prieſts fleeing for fear, their ſubjects long wanted the exerciſe of divine worſhip: and many Infants departed this life without baptiſm; perſons of riper age without Confeſſion and the Eucharift. Therefore, the *Neoburgian*, that he might deliver himſelf and ſubjects from theſe difficulties: after letters ſent, and Embaſſages to and from *Camerarius Burgſtorff*, chief man with the Elector of *Brandenburg*, in the year 1647, he thus concluded Apr. 8. about Religion, and its exerciſe, at *Duſſeldorp*: That the Churches, and their goods and revenues ſhould be reſtored to thoſe that poſſeſſed them in the year 1609; but both the publique and private exerciſe of Religion without the Churches, ſhould be in that manner as it had been in any part of the year 1612. Moreover, it was confirmed by the Electour: and Deputies ſent from either Prince, who begin the execution of the laid tranſaction. But here again the action ſtuck. The *Brandenburgians* would not go back from a promiſcuous uſe of Religion, and that in the ſtrength of the firſt Reverſals. The *Neoburgians* contended (on the contrary) that they muſt of neceſſary inſiſt on this tranſaction, which had been taken up as a moderating of the ſaid Reverſals, of whoſe meaning hitherto the Princes could not agree. So they departed, the matter un-ended. But the *Neoburgian*, when as not long after, a whole pacification was ended in *Germany*, becauſe the particular tranſactions did not proceed, he ſeeth to the obſervance of that; and for reſtoring Religion and its exerciſe, he took the year 1624 generally preſcribed in that pacification, in example of the other Princes, who now began to conſult of that in many places throughout the Empire. Amongſt theſe things, the Electour of *Brandenburg* in this year 1651, talking with the Electour of *Saxony* a few dayes in *Lichtenburgh* Caſtle, went to *Clive*, ſending ſome Armies before, which he had drawn out of his gariſons, and others to follow after; over all which he had placed *Otto Sparrius*, they being in all, almoſt 4000. A Command was publiſhed at *Clive*, June the 15th, in the Electour's name, and ſtraightway faſtened on ſome places, in the Dukedoms of *Montia* and *Julia*, to their States and Inhabitants; The Electour firſt ſignifying, he came into thoſe Provinces, that he might reſtore their liberty and priviledges, into the ancient place and vigour, according to the Covenants and promiſes entred into by their Anceſtors, againſt the divers injuries of the *Palatine* of *Neoburg*; and in order hereto it was needful, that one place or other be poſſeſſed where he might ſatten his foot. Where none ought to interpret that thing otherwiſe than he thinketh, ſince it is not his purpoſe, to ſeek any other than the glory of God, the ſafety of his Countrey, and Juſtice, which he would have imparted to all and every one, without reſpect of their Religion, according to the Covenants and tranſactions of former years. And then, he commanded all Governours and Inhabitants of theſe Dukedomes, that hence-forward they

decrete

Anno 1650
of Christ, to
1653.

decrete or pay not any contributions to the *Palatine* of *Neoburg*, afford him no ayd, by counſel or deed, but that they reſpect and obſerve him and his heirs onely. At laſt he threateneth, if any one ſhall go on to reſiſt this Ediſt, or ſhall help the *Neoburgian* by any means, he (taking away all his priviledges) ſhall hold him for an enemy and Rebel. The ſame day of his Ediſts divulging, the Electour's Souldiers attempted *Agermond* Caſtle, by ſtorming, and caſting in many granadoes, ſome Citizens and others being ſlain at the firſt onſet, and then, when the Caſtle made ſtronger reſiſtance than they had hoped, the ſtreet being plundered, and the adjacent Temple, the ſpoylers go thorow the neighbouring places with the ſame force. And in the Temple of the Village *Mulchem*, not being content to have robbed that, they ſlay an Infant in its Mother's arms, by cleaving its head. Thence to the Village *Pempelfurt*, in the ſight of *Duſſeldorp*, and the very Forts, coming to the Village, driving away all the Princes herds, and leſſer catel, they ſpoyl as much as they might for the time, adding threatenings of ſpeedy coming with a greater Army and forces; In the mean time, the Electour had ſent to the Emperour to purge or acquit himſelf, explaining the cauſes of this his action againſt the *Palatine*, which for brevity ſake I forbear here particularly to ſet down. But the *Palatine* openly proteſting by a writing of the force and wrong brought on him: reſuted alſo what things were publiſhed againſt him in the Electour's name, by a contrary writing: and then ſent to ſolicite *Leopold* the Arch Duke, and *Charles* Duke of *Lorraine* for ayd, to repell the unthought-of war: ſending alſo to *Vienna*, perfectly to inform the Emperour of all things, and require help againſt unjuſt force. And having firſt purged himſelf to *Ceſar* of *Brandenburg* his accuſation, he contuted it by a divulged writing. And (the while) muſters Souldiers throughout all his Dominions, over whom he placed *John Baro* of *Reuſchenberg*, and *Philip* returning out of *Brabant*, brought a part of the *Lorraine* Army.

They pitching their Tents, ſate down between *Ratinge* and *Duſſeldorp* againſt the *Brandenburgians*, who had taken up their place not far from thence, at the mouth of *Anger* flowing into *Rhene*. There, among often skirmiſhes made; at length by the Princes talking together, a pacification began, and then by the Emperours Embaſſadours, it was brought to an iſſue at *Clive*, October the eleventh, that the controverſy of Religion and its exerciſe, be examined and decided by the Emperours Commiſſioners long ſince named; to wit, the Biſhop of *Munſter*, and the Duke of *Brunſwick*, and that to thoſe two may be joyned, to wit, *Auguſtus* Duke of *Anhalt*, and *Ludowick* Earl of *Naffaw*, for the Electour, and the Biſhops of *Paderborn*, and *Oſnabrige* for the *Neoburgian*; who conſulting among themſelves, and both parties reaſons being heard, ſhall enquire whether the ſtate of Religion in theſe dominions, be to be reduced to the obſervance of 1624, according to the peace at *Munſter*; or to 1609, according to the Covenants and agreements

W
Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.
W

ments (Provincial) of the Princes, and if indeed, it shall seem to be this last; how those Covenants are to be understood and explained. But if (for the equalness of voices) the Commissioners can determine nothing; The Emperour, some head men of the Empire being taken into counsell, alike in number, of either Religion, or in the next assembly for Election, shall decide and determine the whole controversy by the same; and they shall stand to that judgment without further contradiction, by force of the late publick pacification; but (the mean time) all things shall be restored into that state in which they were before these shakings, nor shall any one be troubled for Religion. And then, shall neither, for the future, wage war on other, even under any pretence, and that under penalty, of violating the peace, and the losse of all rights, which any one pretendeth to these dominions; but shall let go controversies hence-forward to arise, to a friendly composition, and judiciable sentence.

Lastly, Prisoners on both sides shall be let go, and Armies, except those which are needfull to the guarding of the body, or Garisons of places, neither shall it be for any one by deceit of either party, to be present by counsell or help at these shakings. But other things which concern the state-Politick, shall so remain, as it hath been agreed in divers transactions between the Princes, yet without prejudice and deceit of all, who pretend to the Julian succession. These things being thus finished, and sealed to, they straight way depart from Arms.

But after that *Charls Stuart* was at or about the beginning of Jan. 1650 Crowned King of *Scotland*, at *Shoone*, the usuall place of former Coronations, (which Moneth, as I have said, beginneth the 1651 year of the Germane Account) in a solemn assembly of the heads of that Kingdome, among which ceremonies; *Robert Duglasse* gratifying him with a prepared Oration or speech; exhorted him (from the opinion of them all, to revenge his fathers death) he spent all his time in warlike preparations; and, as soon as the season of the year permitted, came into the field against General *Cromwell*. The Scots began to be both powerfull and numerous by reason of an agreement now pieced up of many parties and factions there, and having compleated their levies to 15000 foot, and 6000 Horse, they faced the *English* at *Torwood*, but would not engage them, encamping behind inaccessible places to delay the same. Wherefore the *English* landing 1600 Foot, and four Troops of Horse, at *Queens Ferry*, into *Fife* (losing but about six men) July the 17th 1651; the Scots sent four thousand to drive them out of *Fife*. Whereupon the Generall, sending four Regiments of Horse and Foot to joyn with the other, the *English* attempted the enemy by ascending the Hill, routed the Scots, slaying about 2000, and taking 1400, *Brown* the chief Commander being one; few of the *English* were slain, though many wounded. Then was there an additional strength sent into *Fife*, and strong *Inchgarney Castle* there, surrendered, July the 25th after, and

soon

W
Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.
W

soon after that, *Brunt-Island* (with all its Provisions &c. onely the souldiers to march away with Colours flying, &c.) was delivered to the *English* Army; of much concernment, as storing them with all necessaries. Thence Marching to *St. Johns Town* of great strength, it was also soon yielded unto them. But the Scotch King (fearing least his Army should moulder away with daily detriments, and rather willing to transfer the War into *England*, slipt in thither by the way of *Carlisle*, comming to *Worcester*, Aug. the 22th with about 16000 Horse and Foot; (an undertaking rather from necessity and despair, then mature deliberation, as appeared by a brief letter of *Duke Hamiltons*, taken amongst other Papers) yet animated thereto by a notable design of *English* Covenanters with the Scots; who being offended with the new Commonwealth, now favoured the Kings cause.

This design was for a generall rising in *Lancashire*, and adjacent parts, the Earl of *Darby* to come out of the Isle of *Man*, and raise the Countrey, who joyning with the Scotch forces, should confront the Parliaments greatest power. The chief promoters hereof in *England*, were severall persons (now too tedious to relate particularly) meeting at *Christopher Loves* house, a Presbyterian Minister, who (by his own Narrative) was privy thereto after the breaking off of the Treaty between the King and the Scots at *Jersey*, which being seasonably discovered, and the grand Agent *Thomas Cook*, apprehended, and after escape, retaken, March 30. 1651. Major General *Harrison* (after the seizing of one *Birkenhead* another Agent) was by the Parliament ordered to March Northward with Horse and Foot, to prevent risings, and oppose the Scotch Army if they should enter *England*: *Love* himself with others being apprehended; he was arraigned before *Englands* High-Court of Justice, June 21. 1651, sentenced July the fifth, and on the 15th day being reprieved for 28 dayes, was with one *Gibbons* another actor therein beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, August the 22th following.

The King comming to *Worcester* was proclaimed King of Great *Brittain* and *Ireland*, thought to take his journey straight to *London*; which made the City tremble. But while he stayeth there to refresh his souldiers (a few daies) wearied with their journeys toyl, *Cromwells* speedy expedition, prevented his counsell; who leaving *Monk* with 7000 in *Scotland* (who took in six strong holds there, with severall others) came to *Worcester* before he was expected of his adversaries, and after about an hours sharp dispute of the Kings party, in opposing the *English* passage over *Severn*, they giving ground, maintained with about three Regiments, another hot dispute at *Pawick* bridge: but at length ran into *Worcester*: whom the *English*, as Conquerours, following; they drew out what they could, making a resolute sally: where after a little retiring of the Generalls men, the enemy was totally routed, their works taken, the Town entered and sacked, about 10000 were taken in all, and about 3000 were slain.

V v v

Amongst

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

Amongst the many of quality, Duke *Hamilton* (being wounded) fell into his enemies hands, dying next day of his wounds; happy (as one saith) in this, that by a timely death, he escaped the *English* Axe. The King fleeing, and leaving his fellows, whose faith he suspected in such straits, gets with one Lord *Wilmot* into a hollow Tree next day till night: and so in disguised habit and hair cut, by the assistance of a Lady, (whether coming to *London* first or not) got over into *France*, 500 l. being offered to any one that should detect him.

This defeat was on Sept. the third, 1651. when as a little before, Aug. 23. the said Earl of *Derby* landing with about 300 in *Lancashire*, had soon increased them to 1500, he was by Colonel *Lilburn*, with his onely Regiment in an hours time routed; many of note taken and slain, with all their baggage, &c. the Earl himself recovering *Worcester*, but was afterwards taken by the said *Lilburn*, and Octob. 15. following, beheaded at *Bolton*, as was also Sir *Tho. Fetherstonhaugh* at *Chester*, on the 22th day, with others executed at *Chester*, *Shrewsbury*, &c. Gen. *Cromwell* returning to *London* in triumph, Sept. 12. was loaded with famous gifts from the new Common-wealths Governours.

The Captives, whom for number the Prisons would not contain, being diversly disposed of, a great part were sent away into *America*.

In *Scotland* also were apprehended most of the Nobility and Gentry of that Nation, as they were assembled to propagate their King's interest. So that *Scotland* being after the *English* Armies passage into *Fife*, with little difficulty subdued; Commissioners were sent from the Parliament at *London* into *Scotland*, to receive those that had yielded themselves into their defence and protection.

Four very considerable places fell this year 1651. into the Parliament of *Englands* power, as additionalis to their success. The one was *Scilly* Islands, a great annoyance to Merchant-men of the Common-wealth, for reducing whereof, Gen. *Blake* set sail, Apr. 18. which were surrendered Jun. 2. following. Another was the Isle of *Man*, for which end, three Foot Regiments were shipped at *Chester* and *Lever-pool*, Octob. 16. who although they were on the eighteenth day driven into *Beumaris* by contrary winds: Yet, sayling thence the 28th day, they had assurance by an Islander, of landing without any opposition, (which facility recompensed their former difficulty) all being secured for them but two Castles, *Rushen*, and *Peel*, which (they besieging) were delivered on low terms without any blood-shed Oct. 26. Colonel *Hain* also, setting sail for *Jersey*, Octob. 19. and after some difficulty, and opposition received in landing, all was soon reduced but *Elizabeth* Castle, which held out till the middle of December, whose Governour, Sir *George Carteret*, had large conditions, for the wonderfull strength and situation thereof.

The last was *Cornet* Castle in the Isle of *Guernsey*, even an impregnable

pregnable place; which although being before attempted by storm, divers were slain, and some drowned in getting off, yet in the Moneth of November, was surrendered on composition.

The Parliament about this time, setting forth an Act for increase of Shipping, and encouragement of Navigation; to the perplexing of the *Hollanders*, which was contained in four particulars; they sent their Embassadours to *London*, who came thither Decemb. the 17th and had audience the nineteenth. But because they could not procure the repealing of that Act especially; they assayed to do it by force. Two Embassadours were likewise sent into *Holland* out of *England* March 11. who though they were received at *Roserdam*, yet were severall times affronted.

On Jan. 11. this year, was the *Barbado's* surrendered to Sir *George Aylough*, in the Parliaments behalf. And *John Lilburn* Jan 15. was sentenced to banishment about the businesse of Sir *Aribur Haslerig*, which was executed on him by an Act made to that purpose on the thirtieth day of the same Month. 1651.

And to conclude this year in *England*, an Act of general Pardon and Oblivion came forth from the Parliament, Febr. 24. 1651, that ill-will and rancour might be buried as to former differences and offences before Sept. 3. of the same year; and although many were thereby (at the present) cleared at Assizes, &c. for divers offences; yet many things besides murder were left unpardoned; neither was the stomach of many in that Common-wealth thereby allayed, as afterwards appeared.

But in *France*, after that the Princes were set at liberty, (and the banished Cardinal, after some movings, came into the Archbishoprick of *Colonia*, seating his dwelling at *Brule* in the Archbishop's Castle) they coming to the King and Queen; that there might be a greater confidence of a reconciliation, the Lieutenantship of *Aquitane* is offered to the Prince of *Condy*, (this in 1651,) the Duke of *Espernon* renouncing it of his own accord; whose Government the *Burgedalians*, obstinately enough, spake ill of; and unlesse he laid down his Lieutenantship, they threatened new stirrs.

The King, in the mean time, entring into the 14th year of his age, came forth from under the tuition of the Queen his Mother, in the moneth Septemb. of the same year: where (in the highest Court of the chief ones of all ranks or states assembled, with all the King's Senate; likewise the Duke of *Orleanse*, *Andegave*, *Tork*, and the Queen of *England*, the King's Aunt) the King having given brief thanks to the Queen his Mother, in that for so many years she had governed the Kingdom with great care and pains, is placed in a Chair of Estate, and begins his Kingly functions. First of all the Prince of *Conde* was quitted, (being absent); for, that he might not be present at this action, he had few dayes before departed from *Paris*. Then was confirmed the Senate's decree for the Cardinal's departure. Some favours (also) being conferred

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

Anno 1650
of Christ
to 1653.

ferred among the Peers; amongst other things, the care of the King's Seal was committed to the chief Men of the Senate, the Archbishop of *Tholouse*. Moreover, the Prince of *Conde* going into his own Province of *Aquitane*, the minds of the *Burdegaliens* being in friendship with him, musters new Armies; many of the Court and Nobility following him; by whose favour and wealth, when he had drawn both all *Aquitane*, and *Santonie*, with the neighbouring Cities, it appeared, that he undoubtedly attempted a new War. The King endeavoureth, with the Duke of *Orleanse* and the Senate of *Paris*, to appease *Conde*, that laying down his arms, he might sit down quiet in his own Province. When that could not be obtained, he also preparing arms, condemns *Conde* of Treason; and leaving *Paris*, speedily goes to *Pisave*, speedily calling back the Cardinal, who, the while, had enrolled some forces for this event. Therefore about the end of the year, the Cardinal returns into *France* with an Army; the Senate of *Paris* much beseeching, That the decree against the Cardinal might be continued.

Thus that most flourishing Kingdom being divided into factions, destroyes its self with its own forces; and the next year 1652, Civil discords more cruelly burned out, *Condy* and *Orleanse*, with the Parliament of *Paris*, urging by force of arms the Cardinal's passport, and the Decree's execution against him. He being supported (on the contrary) by the King and Queens defence stiffly defends by arms, the dignity of the King's authority against the force and power of the alike contenders. But, what will at length be the issue hereof, following years will make manifest.

This year also 1651, brought forth a notable Victory to the *Polanders* against the *Cossacks* and *Tartars*. For the *Cossacks* not being contented with the peace made a year or two before, kept an Army in the field; and not containing themselves within their appointed bounds, they hindered not the *Taurican Tartars* going into *Walachia*; but defended them with all their ayd, against which, the agreement was. But when the *Polonians* in so doubtful affairs, fate down with part of their Army, beneath *Camenece* in *Podolia*, to defend their own borders: nor could bring help to the Duke of *Walachia* their confederate, for fear of the *Cossacks*: yet they blamed the *Polonians*, as if they provided arms against them, and mustered the whole Souldiery of their Kingdom, onely utterly to destroy and blot out them. Therefore *Chimelinsky* sending Embassadours, first to *Potoccie* the Lievtenant General, who was at *Camenece*, and afterwards to the King: They required, that the Army might be led out of *Podolia* and their borders: who answered them, They should return to their own, and leave the *Tartars* and *Walachia*; that there was no evill to be feared from them, while they stood to their Covenants, and maintained the peace. But they continued holding up arms, and to help *Polana's* enemies: the cause was, That being careful of their own defence, they

they might look to their own affairs, and see that the Common-wealth took no damage. Then at Assemblies which the King had summoned about the end of the former year, an Embassage was decreed to the *Cossacks*, to denounce peace, if they obeyed; but contrarily, war: and also for that war, if there were need, to advance the Charges and common Customs, and that 30000 foreign Souldiers should be entertained, besides those Armies that were in the Kingdom, and that it should be in the King's power, when there was need, to call all the Nobility to arms, and so to meet the enemy with all the forces of the Kingdom. The Assemblies ended, the King designed six *Poland* Peers to go to *Kieve* in Embassage to the *Cossacks*; and that being in vain, he bent his mind to provide for Arms; sending away those thorow *Poland* and *Prussia*, who should muster what Army they could, and at first of the Spring, should bring them to him beneath *Lubline*, with his whole Nobility which he was speedily to call forth, ready furnished and provided. *Chimelensky* hearing of the issue of the Assemblies, prepared himself no less slowly for an imminent war. Neither onely entering into fellowship with the *Tartars*; but also he had sent dispatched Messengers to *Constantinople*, and to the neighbouring Turkish Governours, and into *Transylvania* for ayd. Some of whom being intercepted, discovered his wonderful counsels and cruel attempts against *Poland*. Therefore in the beginning of the Spring, *Chimelensky*, passing over *Borysbenes*, led 140000 (among whom were 12000 *Taurican Tartars*, whom as yet 40000 others were to follow) into *Volhysia*, and there, possessing some places, pitched his Camps. The *Polanders* in the mean time, *Calinowim* being their Leader, take *Vinnicia*, a famous City of *Podolia*, and kill all the *Cossacks* therein: Which slaughter happened *Chimelensky's* coming out of *Volynia*, where he had also forcibly taken by the way *Biala Karcau*, so that he moved with his whole Army against *Calinowim*: who being unequal to so great forces, recovered *Camenece*; and leaving a sufficient Garrison there, betook himself to the King, who having passed over the River *Bug* at *Socale*, expected the *Polonian* Nobility, and the *Lithuanian* Army. *Chimelensky* having endeavoured in vain to stay *Calinowim* going back, with small fights, attempted *Camenece* with some onsets; but being alwayes repulsed with the great slaughter of his Soldiers, he at length fate down pitching his tents at *Constancinobla*; which place is distant almost 15 miles from *Camenece*, between the borders of *Volynia* and *Podolia*. Moreover, the King, after that his Nobility and the other Armies came together, his Army being increased to almost 100000; moving from *Socale*, he led it against the enemy. Neither did *Chimelensky* lust off the fight, now more fierce, because the Emperour of *Tartars* himself had a little before, entred in his Camp with the most choise of his Souldiers. And then he far exceeded the *Polonians* in number; for if credit be to be given to those who have written of his Camp, it was to the number of 300000. Therefore both Armies mo-
ying

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

ving forward, they came together at the Town *Bereſteck*. The first onset on the *Polander's* Camp was made by 10000 *Tartars*, June 28, who being repulsed with slaughter, the Emperour himself next day, with all his *Tartars*, and part of the *Cossacks*, assaulted the *Polander's* Army with great force: and that battle endured, untill night withdrew the fighters. This two dayes battle was a flourishing skirmish before the general fight; and as yet, their forces were in danger of departing from each other with a mutual fear. On the third day therefore, which was the last of June, the whole Army met, and that with such force and stiffnesse on both sides, that it long remained doubtful which side should have the victory. At last, the *Polanders* strength overcame, who, when they had made their first assault on the *Tartars*, and had driven them from their standing, their flight very much troubled the *Cossacks* Army. So the most numerous Army being scattered and put to flight, left a most ample victory to the *Polonians*. The King a little before evening, in the very place where the battle was fought, gave thanks to God, the Conquerour of enemies, singing a solemn hymn of thanks: which, a mixt sound (with terrour) of great Guns and Trumpets, did distinguish with an acceptable mean or temper.

The day after, it is told the King, a very great multitude of enemies, which escaped in flight, as yet stood, and fenced themselves in a fit and fenny place, setting their Carts and baggage on the sides of them, of which they had a great number. *Chmielensky* was in that place, waiting for an occasion to be given him, of revenging himself. The King, seeing he could not (by reason of the place) drive them out thence by force; he appointed, that (all wayes being stopped up) no provision might be brought unto them: which thing, drove the besieged almost to desperation, but that they had as yet one passage: thorow which, when (all their victuals being spent) on the 10th day after, they had disorderly poured forth themselves, many of them were slain by the *Polanders* following on them: Some also were supt up in the Fens and Pools, the bridges breaking which they (in this necessity, and want of matter) had sewed together of skins. In this flight, there perished to the number of 20000: and amongst them, the Greck Patriarch, sent from *Constantinople* to encourage the *Cossacks* to this war. This victory being gotten, the *Poland* Nobility, although the King very much exhorted them to prosecute the victory, taking (at length) their leave, departed home. The other Souldiers that were hired for reward, were sent to follow after them that fled. *Janus Ratzvil*, Captain of the *Lithuanian* Souldiery, following with his men to *Boryſthenes*, took in *Kiowe*, once the Mother-City of all *Russia*, and *Mosilove*, with other Cities situated on this side and beyond *Boryſthenes*, by force or surrender. *Chmielensky* therefore being afflicted with so many discommodities, and fearing greater, is again compelled to desire peace. Which was granted him by the chief Governours of the *Polonian* warfare, (their

(their Armies daily diminishing with infection) on these conditions: First of all, a common toleration of Religion is granted, a return of them that were expelled, into their country, and a granting them their goods; pardon was granted to all that followed this war, and to *Chmielensky* himself; yet so, that coming to the next publique assemblies, he should in humble manner beseech the King: neither henceforward should have more then 20000 *Cossacks* under his banners, with whom he being tied by oath to the King of *Poland*, he should defend the borders of his Kingdome against the inroads of the *Tartars*, *Turks*, and *Muscovites*, and to dissolve what leagues he had with the *Polanders* enemies; and hereafter perform faith and obedience to the King and Kingdome.

In the beginning of the year 1652, (which with the *Germans*, is in January) *Maximilian Henry*, Arch-bishop and Electour of *Colonia*, having a little before entered into the Priesthood, and receiving it at the hands of *George Paul Stravim*, Bishop of *Joppa*, and the Bishops Vice-gerent of *Colonia*, entered into *Colonia* with the Arch-bishops *Pall*, on the fourth day of the said January, and the day following, (the Clergy and Magistracy of the City being called together to the Metropolitan house; the Princes, *Philip Palatine* of *Neoburg*, and *Ernest Lantgrave* of *Hesse* being present, the Canons according to the custome, standing by and waiting, with the Bishop of *Joppa*, and six mitred Abbots) he began the solemn evening duty of the Lords Epiphany, which being finished in a Pontificall manner, the next day, the day of *Epiphany* it self, in the same assembly having performed rites at an Altar built in the same place, he bestowed his *Archiepiscopal* blessing, with a most full pardon of sins, on a multitude of people gathered about him. To the making famous this act, which *Colonia* had not seen a hundred years before, and the more fitly to behold the Majesty of the Rites of the *Romane* Church, there was prepared in the middle of the Cathedrall, a place made of boards between the chief Pillars, and fenced with wooden railes, and on every side adorned with most pretious Arras-hangings, which the Guard men with Launces encompassed to restrain the multitude; in the former part of that place was built a Theatre on high with three steps, embracing almost the space of two Pillars, and spread with red cloath, for the chief Altar which was seen in its front towards the East: the Altar also being higher then the Theatre by three steps, Silver Images of the twelve Apostles, and in the midst of the same, a very great Silver Crosse (once the gift of *Pilgrime* Arch-Bishop) beautified it. At the right part of the Altar towards the North, was raised up the Arch-Bishops chair, and a little beneath it, four seats for the Princes, the *Neoburgian*, *Lantgrave* and his Wife, and the Earl of *Furſemburg* his Widow, &c. But the publick confession of *Ernest* the *Lantgrave*, and *Eleanor* his Wife, of the *Romane* Catholique Faith, much encreased the solemnity and joy of this first Liturgy. Who, before it began, when

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

when at the Arch-bishops feet, before the Altar, their face turned toward the people, on bended knees, they had desired to be received into the lap of their mother the Church, he consenting, they approved of the form of faith before read, and touching the book of the Gospels, they confirmed it by a solemn oath. Many hardly with held from tears, when they saw, these Princes to be returned to that Church, as it were after banishment, over which, a 150 years before, Arch-Bishop *Hermanne Lant-grave of Hesse*, (of the same house) was chief, most famous for his many and great deserts toward the Church of *Colonia*. And then (after a little time) the Electour went to *Hildese*, and coming to the possession of that Bishoprick, he there finished what belonged to a Bishop, with the accustomed Ceremonies, even as he had also done before at *Leodium*.

The same year 1652, produced a bloody Sea-war between *Englands* Republick, and the states of the United Provinces; for these (through divers years prosperity and industry in Maritime affairs, although it was truly observed by *Keckerman* in his time: *Hoc certum est omnibus hodie gentibus navigandi industria et peritia, Superiores esse Anglos, post Anglos Belgas, et inter hos, Flandros, Hollandos, Zelandos.* This is sure (saith he) that of all Nations at this day, the English are chief in the diligence and skillfulness of Navigation; after them, the Belgians; and amongst these, the Flandrians, Hollanders, and Zelanders) so increased in strength at Sea, that they durst dispute their quarrel in divers bloody encounters with the English, refusing to strike their top-sail in the narrow Seas, *Englands* right of Sovereignty there; as also denying to pay the tenth Herring (caught by them in the *English* Seas) to the new Commonwealth, refusing also not to afford refuge or help to the house of the *Stewards* in their Provinces as was demanded; and to give satisfaction for damage brought by them on the *English* in the Indies, which amounted to above 1000000 lb sterling, and for hereafter to be cautious of not offending, and also to suffer the *English* to sail freely and safely on the *Danish* Sea, with some other such like. An Embassadour indeed from *Holland* had audience, but departed out of *England* without any composition of differences June 30. For while they were upon a Treaty, *Vantrump* the Dutch Admiral coming with 42 Sail of Ships (nigh the *Brittain* shore, towards *Dover* road) to view, refused to strike his Sail, and hung out a Red flag, the signal of his Fleet, giving the *English* Generall *Blake* a broad side; Whose Navies encountering each other about four hours space; one Dutch Ship was sunk, and another taken, with their Captains, and about 150 Prisoners. The *English* Fleet having about ten slain, and fourty wounded, and receiving little hurt, but in the Admirals Masts, Sails, and rigging, with many shot in her Hull. This was May 19. 1652, and was the beginning of almost two years War, in which, the first fight after was made by Sir *George Aylcough* (returning some Weeks before from reducing the *English* Plantations) in July, who with his

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

his Squadron of Ships, took, burnt and dispersed 30 or 36 Dutch ships, and August 16 following, fought them near *Plymouth*. But three terrible Sea-fights were betwixt the two Nations (besides others) in that space of time. The one, Febr. 18, 1652, near the Isle of *Wight* and *Portland*, wherein the Dutch were worsted. Another was June 2, and 3, 1653, where they were also worsted; but with the losse of the *English* General, *Dean*: who was afterwards pompously buried at *Westminster*. The third and last, and saddest conflict, but most seasonable victory to the English, was July 29, and 30, 1653, wherein their Admiral *Vantrump* was slain, and their Fleet also worsted, about 30 Men of War being sunk and fired, and about 1000 prisoners, with 6 Captains taken out of their sinking ships. Yet Gen. *Blake* himself was somewhat put to the work in Decemb. 1652, which made the Dutch rejoyce and insult; and in the *Levant* Seas, toward the latter end of the same year, five considerable English ships were taken and blown up by the Dutch also.

There was also several Transactions between the English and the Danish King; who refused to deliver some Merchants ships, that (to avoid the danger of the Dutch then in the Sound) had put themselves under his protection; 18 sayl set forth from *North-Yarmouth* Sept. 19. 1652, to convey them home; and on the 26 day received a Letter from the King, That he would secure them for the Merchants as he had done; but would not deliver them unto them: whereupon they (as destitute of hope) left their Ships and came home with this Fleet. And although in Octob. following, one *Braashaw* was sent as an Agent to the King of *Denmark*, on the Merchants behalf; yet he both detained the ships, and (at length) sold the goods.

The French Fleet also this year, consisting of seven considerable Ships, one small Frigate, and six fire-ships, and going Septem. 5: from *Calice-Road* for the relief of *Dunkirk* (then hardly besieged by the *Spaniards*), were chased by Gen. *Blake*, and most of them taken: whereby the besieged in *Dunkirk* despairing of relief, yielded it to the *Spaniards*, Sept. 6. *Graveling* also did the like.

About the same time, an Embassadour from the King of *Portugal* (having to grapple with the *Spaniard*) arrived in *England*, with a sumptuous Train; and having audience Octob. 2. 1652, after many Conferences, Addresses, and Offers, obtained a Peace.

Agents likewise (now about) came to the English out of *France*, the one from the King, desiring a release of his aforesaid ships going to relieve *Dunkirk*, and for a right understanding between them. Others from the Prince of *Condy*, craving ayd against the Cardinal; who had straightly besieged *Burdeaux*. All which Negotiations were of none effect. Other Nations also interposed for composing those mortal differences between the English and

X x x

Dutch;


 Anno 1650
 of Christ,
 to 1653.

Dutch; as Sweden, the Switzers, the Cities *Lubeck, Hamburg, &c.* but with as little effect (at that time) as the other.

But General *Cromwell* perceiving the corruptions and dilatory proceedings of *England's* long-sitting Parliament, to perpetuate their Session; entered the House April 20, 1653, with some of his principal Officers, and (some reasons thereof being given) dissolved that Parliament: the Members departing, some by force, some for fear, others with muttering. Then he with his Council of Officers set forth a Declaration for satisfaction of the Nation, declaring the grounds of its Dissolution. Which had the consent both of the Officers of the Land-forces in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and also of the Generals and Captains of the Fleet. And left publick Officers of the Nation should decline from their duties; or others make disturbances hereupon; he published another brief Declaration April 30, That all persons should demean themselves peaceably, and obey the former Laws, under a Council of State then declared, till approved persons should be called from several parts of the Common-wealth, to the Supreme Authority: Which new Parliament being summoned (by Warrants from the General and his Officers, to each Member pitched upon throughout the three Nations) to appear July 4. 1653; they accordingly met in the Council-Chamber; where the General (after a reasonable speech unto them) devolved on them, or any 40 of them, the Supreme Authority and Government, by an Instrument under his own hand and Seal; not to sit longer than Novemb. 3. 1654: who, though they made some laudable Acts, whereof one was, for relief of Creditors and poor prisoners; yet in other things, there being no small confusion and disagreement amongst them; as about Ministers and Tythes; For continuance of which, *Londoners* had petitioned Sept. 2. One among them moved, That their sitting as then constituted, was not for the peace of the Commonwealth, and therefore it was requisite to deliver up the powers they received from the General, unto him: which motion being seconded by several Members, the Speaker with the greater number going to *White-Hall*, by a writing under their hands, resigned up the same unto the General accordingly. This was on December the 12th, 1653. On which day, the General and his Council of Officers meeting, and a wise speech made to them by him, some things were transacted in order to a settlement and composure: advising also with other persons of interest, how the burthen of governing *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, with the Armies and Navies, should be born, and by whom; who at length resolved, That a discreet Council consisting of 21 persons should be nominated. And that the General himself should be chosen Protector of the three Nations; which was done accordingly in *Westminster-Hall*, Decemb. 16. 1653, the Commissioners of the great Seal, Judges, Council of State, called the Keepers of *England's* Liberties, Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and most of the


 Anno 1650
 of Christ,
 to 1653.

the Armie's chief Officers being present; where Rules and Articles (called an Instrument of Government) being first read; he solemnly took Oath to perform the same; and returning to *White-Hall* in state as he came, he met with his Council: by whom a Proclamation was ordered to be published, strictly to charge and command all persons whatsoever in the three Nations, to take notice of *Oliver Cromwell's* being declared Protector of the said Nations, and to conform and submit to the Government so established.

Two Ordinances in the month of *January* following were made by the Protector and Council; the one, declaring what offences should be adjudged Treason, that persons might know the nature and danger of their offence: The other, for repealing the Acts and Resolves of Parliament, touching subscription to the Engagement: which (indeed) must necessarily follow upon the change of the Government, now become even Monarchicall again. The said Protector was Febr. 8. following (riding triumphantly into the City of *London*) magnificently feasted by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and several Companies thereof.

But some months before, June 10, 1653, *John Lilburn*, before banished by the Parliament, hearing of its dissolution, and so a change in Government, returned into *England* without license, craving General *Cromwell's* Protection: who notwithstanding, being left to the Law, was sent prisoner to *Newgate*, June 16; and being brought to the City-Sessions July 13 after; and again on the 16 day, his Tryal was deferred till the next Sessions; at which he appearing August 16, was (on the 20th day of the same month, after several hours spent in examination of Witnesses for and against him the prisoner, and in making his defence) acquitted by the Verdict of his Jury about 12 at night. Yet on the 27 day after, was sent from *Newgate* to the Tower of *London*. Also on the same 20th day, a General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* (not judged, it appears, tending to peace) was dispersed by the English forces kept in that Nation for quietnesse sake.

Two things were this year observable; the one in *England*, which was warm bloud, Jan. 20, rained at the Country Town of *Pool* in *Dorsetshire*: so that some there thought (at first) it was bloud ran from their noses. The other in *Ireland*, March 15, on which day three Suns were seen at *Dublin*, the Mother-City of that Nation.

The King of *Poland* returning to *Warsow* (from his famous victory) in triumph; A domestique mourning took hold of him, hearing of the death of his sister *Anne Katherine Constance*: For this Princess going (in the beginning of the *Brandenburgian* wars) from *Dusseldorp* to *Colonia*, for quietnesse sake; those troubles being composed; while she joyfully meets the Prince her husband coming to her, and taking him by the hand, leads him to the Court; being taken with a sudden failing of her spirits, she falls down between his hands astonied, on the ground; and the day

A a a a

after

Anno 1650
of Christ,
to 1653.

alter (with the great sorrow of the Prince and all his Courtiers, unto whom for her meekness and clemency she was exceeding dear) she departed this life, Octob. 9. A Princess laden with all Regall virtues.

The same moneth that the Archbishop of *Colonia* was (as above-said) invested into his Bishoprick, *Philip Elector of Trevisa*, and Bishop of *Spire* dying after long languishings of old age, *Charles Caspar*, who had been long before appointed his fellow-helper, straightway succeeded him; and was inaugurated few dayes after, according to the wonted custome, by the Metropolitan Colledge. The mean while, the businesse of quitting *Franckendale*, (which was as yet held by a Spanish garrison) after many debates, was brought so far, that the King of *Spain* having his money paid him, the garrison should depart in the moneth of April, 1652, and the place should be restored to the Elector of *Heidelberg*, by vertue of the German Pacification. And after these things, the Emperour about the end of this year summoned publique Assemblies of the Empire, at *Ratisboue*; inviting in the mean time, the Electours to him, to *Prague*, unto a very friendly Discourse, whither he first went in July, with his son the King of *Hungary*, and all the Court.

But in *Poland* things were now no lesse quiet than in *France*. For there, publique Assemblies being summoned at the beginning of this year 1652, and almost brought to an end, the interceding of one Provincial Messenger dispersed them; the Under-Chancellor of the Kingdom, having lost the King's friendship, the Nobility disdainning him, and being condemned by the King and Senate of Treason, he fled first to *Petrivove*, and thence into *Swethland*. The *Cossacks* the while, and the *Tartars*, being stirred up by these troubles, making slaughter of the *Polonian* Army (that defended the frontiers) at *Boryshenes*, break again out of their dens into *Valachia* and fining that Prince a great summe of money, are now said to assault *Camenec* in *Podolia*, the strongest Castle of that Province, with the greatest force. Which things so pierced the *Polanders*, that the King calling his Nobility again to arms, summoned new general Assemblies of the Kingdom.

There dyed in *Germany* in 1651, about the end of September, *Maximilian Electour of Bavaria*, in the 78 year of his age; who (saith one) was not to be put behind (in the glory of warlike deeds, especially in his Religion, prudence and felicity) any Prince of his Time: who of his latter Wife *Mary-Anne* daughter of *Ferdinand* the second, Emperour, left two sons, *Ferdinand Maria*, and *Francis Ignatius*, heir not onely of their father's Dominions; but also of his virtue and glory. Unto *Ferdinand*, a few moneths before his father's death, *Adelheids* sister of the Duke of *Savoy* was espoused: who being received at *Wasserburg* (in June 1652, by the Bridegroom the Prince Electour, his Mother, also Duke *Albert*, and his son *Sigismund* Bishop of *Frisinge*) she was brought to *Monachium*. The same year also two English Worthies departed from

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

from the living, *Popban*, a General at Sea, in the moneth November; and on the 26 day of the same moneth, *Henry Uetan*, Deputy of *Ireland* under his father in law; General *Cromwell*: Both whom, especially the latter, were interred with great solemnities at *Westminster*. There dyed also the following year, 1652, *Aloysius Contzen*, Embassadour and Mediatour of the *Venetian* Common-wealth, to the *Othoman* Court; and divers Princes of Europe; and lately also into *Germany*, to the universal pacification there: Also *Leonard Torstenson*, General of the *Suedes*, thorow *Germany*; *Amelia Elizabeth Langrave* the Castellane of *Hesse*. *Francis Piccolominie*, Overseer-General of the *Jesuits* Society: in whose place *Alexander Gouefride*, by a general meeting of those Fathers, was chosen in the beginning of the year 1652. Both which, *Goswine Nickell* succeeded by the same voyces, who was a long time Rector of the Colledge of *Colonia*, and Provincial Overseer throughout the lower Provinces of the *Rhene*.

CHAP. VI.

An Account of what memorable things happened both in England and other Parts, from about the latter end of the Year, 1653, unto this present Year 1658.

IN *England*, (after that (the form of Government being now changed) *Oliver Cromwell* took upon him the Supream Magistracy as Protector of the three Nations, and he sitting with his Council at *White-Hall*, (being 13 in number) Decemb. 21, 1653; and a Declaration from them came forth, That instead of the Name, Style, Title and Teste of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England* by Authority of Parliament, used in all Courts, Writs, &c. from Decemb. 26. 1653, the Name, Style, Title and Teste of the Lord Protector for the time being, of the Common-wealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions therunto belonging, should be used, and no other: also the Government of the said Common-wealth under the said Protectorship, containing 42 particular heads, was published,) there was discovered a secret Conspiracy on the behalf of *Charles Stuart*, Feb. 18 following; whereupon eleven of the Conspirators being committed to the Tower of *London*, were after a short time set at liberty: About which time, (on the contrary) as a testimony of affection to the Protector's Government, there appeared Addresses and Congratulations, from many parts of the three Nations. Then was there a main businesse in agitation, to wit, peace with the *Dutch*, and about this time well nigh finished: and after that, two of the *Dutch* Embassadours, *Newport* and *Toungstall*, had gone over for full power from their superiours, and returned into *England*. March the 3d. 1653. desiring a speedy Cessation of Arms on both sides; as being fully impowred to ratifie the late concluded peace. On

Aaaa 2

April

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

April 5. following, 1654, the Articles of Peace betwixt both States were signed and sealed by both parties: and on the 26 day of the same moneth in *England* proclaimed; (the day after which, the Protector feasted the said Embassadors at *White-Hall*, himself first lodging there on the 15th of the same April, 1654.) also in the *Netherlands* about the same time. And on *May* 30. following, the Lord Ambassadour *Whitlock* arrived from *Swethland*, having finished his Embassage, which was to make an intimate peace and alliance between *Sweden* and *England*: For when the said Embassadour had understood, that the Treaty with the *Dutch* could have no reflexion upon the *Swedish* affairs, (for before, that *Queen* would give him no dispatch) he putting on the business more than formerly; in 14 days after they came to a full agreement: and April 28, 1654, the Articles of Alliance with the *Swedish* Nation were interchangeably signed and sealed also. Then on *May* 12 following, he having his last audience in the same order and state as at his first receiving: after a brief speech made unto the *Queen*, and she likewise signifying her high contentment taken, that the Lord Protector should at such a season send so honourable an Embassie entrusted to the management of so worthy a person: and that she accounted it a very great addition of happinesse to her Reign, that she had made so intimate an Alliance, &c. And that although she was about to quit her Government, yet she should remain a perfect friend to the Protector: nor doubting, but that the Prince her Cousin, and all others who should succeed, would be careful inviolably to maintain the friendship of that Common-wealth. This transaction being performed at *Upsall*, a Town and University there.

A little before which time, were the spirits and expectations of some *Scots* heightened, partly through promises which their King made them by his Agents; and partly through the discontent of divers persons in *England*; so that under the command of the Earls of *Glencarn* and *Kenmore*, was an Army raised in *Scotland* of 4000 horse and foot; who Rendezvouzing at the *Lough*, Colonel *Morgan* with about 1500 horse and foot there wholly routed them, Febr. 17. 1653, and slew about 150 of them. But then did the affairs of *Ireland* tend more and more towards perfect settlement, by reason of the vigilant care which the Lord Deputy *Fleetwood* and the Council had in transplanting the *Irish* Natives into the Province of *Connaught*, whereby the *English* there were in all likelihood secured both in life and estate, from Insurrections.

In the moneth of *May* following, 1654, a discovery being made of a second Conspiracy against the Lord Protector's life; and to be put in execution on a prefixed day, as he should go betwixt *London* and *Hampton-Court*: also to seize on all guards about the City of *London*, the City it self, and also the Tower thereof; to proclaim *Charles Stuart* King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, &c. a High-Court of Justice (so called) was erected in *Westminster-Hall*,

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Hall, Jul. 1. before whom, three of the apprehended Conspirators being brought, to wit, *John Gerard*, *Peter Vowell*, and *Somerset Fox*: they were charged of High-Treason; and upon proof thereof, were condemned to dye: one whereof, to wit, *Fox*, being reprieved for his free and ingenuous confession: the other two (who denyed the knowledge of any such design) suffering according to the Sentence, Jul. 10. *Vowell* being hanged; but *Gerard*, upon petition, beheaded on *Tower-Hill*: on which sad Theatre, one *Don Pantalon Sa*, brother to the *Portugal* Embassadour then in *England*, for a murder by him (with his companions) a good while before committed on a man at the *New-Exchange*. And on the very morning of this execution-day, were the Articles of Peace (now fully coneluded betwixt *England* and the Kingdom of *Portugal*) signed by the same Embassadour; who immediately withdrew out of the City.

But those in the *Highlands* of *Scotland* (being not as yet discouraged, and receiving some additional strength from *Middleton* who had landed there out of *Holland*, as chief Generall for the young King) were quickly again reputed an Army, against whom Generall *Monk* being sent, and in those *High-lands* attending their motions in severall Marches from June the ninth, 1654, unto July 29 following, he by degrees totally defeated them: *Middleton* himself being necessitated to flee and take shipping out of *Scotland*; and his scattered forces daily repairing unto the Garrisons of *Englands* Common-Wealth for mercy.

On *Sept.* the third following 1654, (the Protector thinking it meet to summon a Parliament, two Indentures being first made, one between the Sheriffs of particular Counties, and the choosers of Members, and another between the Sheriffs and the Burgessees (with the Inhabitans of Burroughs, so chosen) that they for themselves, and people of the said Burroughs, have full power to act and consent to those things which in Parliament shall happen, so they alter not the Government from one single person and a Parliament, as then settled. They met at *Westminster* Abbey, then repairing to the house, and beginning to question the lawfulness of that power which called them together; a recognition of the Government was to be signed by them before their entrance into the House again; which most of them signing, they late five Moneths, according to the time allotted by the instrument of Government; and January the two; and twentieth following, were dissolved by the Protector.

But (whether for glory sake, or revenge of an injury) an Army under the command of Generall *Venables*, was conveyed by a Fleet of Ships, set forth out of *England* under the conduct of Generall *Pen*, towards the Island of *Hispaniola*, (the first place in *America*, that *Columbus* discovered for the King of *Spain*, and by the *Spaniards* not a little set by) who setting sail from *Portsmouth*, Decem. 27. were at *Barbadoes* January the twenty eighth after, where the whole Fleet being certified to be in a good condition, March 19.

1654,

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

1654, and having seized on eighteen Dutch Merchants Ships, for trading there contrary to an Act of the long sitting Parliament, they thence sailed for *Hispaniola*, on the thirtieth day of the same Month; where landing (though not all at once) in Aprill following; they (through the climates unkindness, want of water, and other necessaries, and their enemies expertness of the Country) received no very small repulse, not a few perishing in that action; Wherefore (that the honour of that design might not wholly be lost) they about the third of May re-embarked themselves for *Jamaica* Island, in whose Harbour they Anchoring some dayes after, with small resistance were Masters of the same.

In the mean time, the Protector, his Council, and Army Officers, were employed at home, in suppressing a discovered Plot, and insurrection in divers places; for it was certified from *Tork* unto *London*, March 26, 1655, that one Sir *Richard Maliverer*, inviting his Tenants a few nights before, unto a Supper, incited them to joyn in Arms with him; who (with others) intended to seize on the City of *Tork* the same night for King *Charls*, appointing them a Gate where he would meet them: and going with four of them unto *Hersay* Moor, divers chief of the Country met them, with Carts laden with Arms; yet the appearance being too small, they dispersed again. Wherefore, the said *Maliverer* was necessitated to flee beyond the Seas. There were some said to be risen about *Merioneth* shire, and other parts of *wales*: against whom, some other Inhabitants rose to joyn in opposing them. Another party reported 500, (though not so many) rose in *Nottinghamshire*; whom from Colonel *Hacker*, a party marched out of *Leicestershire*, to suppress. *Shrewsbury* Castle was to be possessed by a stratagem of two men going into the Castle in womens apparrell, and two other as their men to wait on them, &c. of which the Governour having notice, prevented the design. The City of *Chester* being likewise intended to be seized on. But that of most dangerous consequence to the peace of the Common-wealth was, the insurrection at and about *Salisbury* in *wiltshire*, beginning March 12. for the Judges coming into *Salisbury* on Saturday night from *Winchester* Assizes; some (for King *Charls*) came into the Town also, as being a time of least suspicion; and rendezvouzing the next day, in the night were above an hundred; the chief Commander being one Sir *Joseph Wagstaffe*: who on Munday morning early, seizing all horses, seized also on the Sheriff the same morning, endeavouring to force him to proclaim *Charls* Stuart King: and wounding and knocking him over the head with a pistol for refusal of the same; and carrying him away. They plundered also both the Judges, Sheriff, Justices, and others, of all that was fit to carry away: yet did the Judges no harm in their persons; but, taking away their Paroll, they let out both prisoners for debt, and also malefactors with their irons on them, mounting those who would joyn with them; and after they had proclaimed *Charls*

Stuart

Stuart King) departed (in number about 200) out of the City towards *Blansford* in *Dorsetshire*, encouraging their followers; That their chief Leader was coming from *France* to head them with 10000 men, (for the Country joyned not with them, as was expected).

But soon after, came news, signifying the total defeat of those under *Wagstaffe*, *Jones*, *Penraddock*, and *Groves*; for *Anton Crook*, a Captain, pursuing them out of *Wiltshire* into *Devonshire*, with his own onely Troop, fell in amongst them at *South-Molton*: where after a few hours dispute, he took *Jones*, *Penraddock*, and *Groves*, (with about 60 other prisoners, and nigh 140 horse and arms, *Wagstaffe* himself escaping) who being committed to *Exeter* Goal, a Commission soon came forth for the tryall of the risers, at *Salisbury*, *Exeter*, and *Chard* in *Somersetshire*, and 14 of 30 being condemned at *Salisbury*, three of them, to wit, *Lucas*, *Thorp*, and *Kensley*, were on May 3. 1655, executed, with seven others on the 7th day; and on May the 9th, 14 of the condemned persons at *Exeter*, were there also executed, (most being reprieved) amongst whom, *Penraddock* and *Groves* were beheaded: but *Jones* (by order) likewise reprieved. Likewise at *Chard* were divers persons executed, May 17, one Major *Hunt* escaping in his sisters habit. After which, divers prisoners in the Tower of *London*, who had a former hand in conspiring against the Protector's Person, as also most of them, who for this insurrection were imprisoned in the West of *England*, were ordered to be sent away into forreign Plantations.

But one effect which these Insurrections produced, was instructions given to the Major Generals of Counties, to endeavour the suppression of all Tumults, &c. as also all forreign Invasions, by drawing Forces and Troops into all convenient places upon occasion: and also by disarming Papists and others, who had been in arms against the Parliament, and all others dangerously suspected. Other orders were likewise given them, both to have a strict eye upon the carriage of all disaffected persons within their Counties; and likewise to endeavour the apprehending of Theeves, Robbers, High-way-men, &c. with some other particulars. And all those hereupon, who had any way assisted the King, were also to pay the 10th part of their estates, to the bearing of the charges of the Army.

The English Fleet having landed their Countrymen at *Jamaica*, and left a Squadron of Ships there, were now bound homeward for *England*; wherefore setting sayl from thence, June 25, 1655; they anchored at the Spit-head near *Portsmouth*, Aug. 13 following. General *Venables* also arriving in another ship, Sept. 9. weak of body, and having been near death: who together with General *Pen*, either upon suspicion of his fidelity, were committed to the Tower of *London*, Sept. 20th after; but soon after set at liberty again.

But General *Blake*, while these things were doing in *Europe* and *America*,

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

W
Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.
W

America, behaved himself valiantly in Africa against the Turkish Pyrats of *Tunis*; (toward which parts he set sail from *Plymouth*, Oct. 6. 1654,) for having demanded satisfaction of the Dye or Governour of *Tunis*, for certain ships they had taken: and also the Captives of the English Nation, April 18. 1655; and being not onely denied either, but had also some kind of provoking or daring terms given him; he calling a Council of War, resolved (if possible) to burn their ships which lay in *Porto Ferino*: within musket shot of which Castle, the English Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral lying, played on it and their Forts with 20 great guns; the wind also favouring them; so that although there were 120 guns planted on the shoar and Castle against them; they courageously in their long boats, burnt 9 ships down to the water in the space of 4 hours; with the losse of onely 25 men, and 48 wounded. Moreover, a breach of mutual amity between *England* and *Spain* being now begun, an Ambassadour extraordinary was sent from the King of *Spain* into *England*; where he arriving May 2. 1655, came in a stately manner thorow *London* to *Westminster*; and having publique audience given him by the Lord Protector on the 8th day of the same moneth, with other audiences, nothing as to an agreement between the two Nations, was concluded; so that June 12 following, he parted from the Protector onely with mutual complements, and so returned into *Spain*. For a league between the English and French Nation, began now to be thought of; and an Ambassadour from *France*, residing a while in *London* to that end; at length, Peace between *England* and *France* was ratified Novemb. 19. 1655; and on the 28th day proclaimed (one effect of which league, was the exiling of the house of the *Stuarts* out of the *French* Dominions). Before which, there was certain intelligence from *Bayonne* and *S. Sebastian*, Sept. 5th, that the King of *Spain* had made a seizure of the persons and goods of the English within his power; and on Febr. 16th following, War with *England* was openly proclaimed by the *Spaniards* at *Dunkirk*.

But as to *France* it self, the Prince of *Conde*, with the other discontented ones against Cardinal *Mazarine* and his party, being allayed there, as having no considerable party within the bowels of that Nation: the said Prince sent one General *Marfin* into *Spain*, to negotiate in his behalf; (for upon the *Spaniard* was all his dependance) and going with his Troops in the Country and Bishoprick of *Liege* or *Luyck* in *Flanders*, he there waged (about the moeaths of December and January,) 1653 a little new War, to get Winter-quarters: the Inhabitants every where standing to defend and maintain their priviledges and freedom; but the Prince's forces took from them by force, the little Town of *Fosset*, (which is situated between the rivers of *Sambre* and *Meuse*) marching also against the Town *Chastelet*, seated on the river *Sambre*, of which (at that time) there was no doubt but they would be soon masters of. Their design likewise being to take *Dinant* and *Chi-*

vai,

W
Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.
W

vai; which were to be for a Principality to the said Prince; intending *Rocroy* (of which, his son the Duke of *Anguien* was Governour, and who having there a very strong garrison, forced the Country round about to pay him Contribution) for his Head-City: so that the Court-party of *France* quite gave him over, supposing him not to be brought back by any tolerable means of accommodation: wherefore they at *Paris* about the same time raised a suspicion (out of policy) among the *Spaniards*, as if he had intended to make his peace with the King and Court of *France*, giving it out, That a Treaty to that end was actually set on foot: which doing him some present wrong among the Spanish party, he went to *Brussels* to *Leopold* the Arch-Duke, principally to give assurances of his resolution against the Court of *France*, and all *Mazarine's* party; and to procure moneys and recruits, that at Spring (for it was now Winter) he might be in some indifferent capacity to infect that Kingdom: It was also then presaged in *France*, (by many) that some strange turn of affairs was yet to be expected there, from the Duke of *Orleante*, the King's Uncle, being more than usually hardy, in refusing to come to that Court; although strongly solicited thereunto: The people also of that Nation being deceived in their expectations of golden dayes, which they thought to have seen upon the Court's return to *Paris*, and the composition of their last tumults; instead whereof they were both impolitickly and tyrannically dealt withall, that it was certainly believed, That if ever the Princes make up a considerable party again in *France*, the people would turn to them: most of the good Towns stood for them; and the *Swissans* themselves were as high for them as ever. Then were the Court of *France* drawing up a Declaration against the Prince of *Conde*; having also had lately good success against the *Spaniards* in *Catalonia*. And about the same time arrived an extraordinary Courrier from *Rome* unto the *French* Court, with letters, pressing the King to hearken unto a Pacification with *Spain*, and give way to a general Peace: wherein also the Pope promised to contribute his best assistance. The Messenger departing likewise in haste for *Spain*, Jan. 2. 1653, with Letters of the same nature, to that King; which intervening, produced no effect: however, it hath been observed, these two Monarchies have been like the Sea, losing at one place and time, what they gain in another; so vexing themselves and Europe also to no purpose. The Pope also sent order to his Nuncio residing at *Paris*, to make enquiry what Irish Bishops and Priests were in that City, with their names and surnames, and how they then lived.

The *Portugal* Ambassadour at *Paris* also about the same time, making several instances to advance the alliance of a League offensive and defensive, between his Master the King of *Portugal*, and the *French* King, offered withall a marriage between the said young King, and the King of *Portugal's* daughter, with a Dowry of four millions of gold.

B b b b

But

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

But on June 7th 1654, the young King of France was crowned at Rheims with a great acclamation of the Inhabitants and Soldiers of that City, who met him half a mile out of the Town, crying, *Vive le Roy*, or, Let the King live. The Ministers of Rheims also highly applauding the Cardinal in their Orations upon the anoynting of the King, looking on him as the onely means that hath kept up the Scepter from falling into the hands of an ambitious Prince, that is, *Conde*, who seeks more his own greatness, than the welfare of the Nation. The Cardinal of Retz, being kept confined by *Mazarine*, one pretence whereof was, the not surrendering up of the Archbishoprick of Paris; he sent about this time, the Master of his horse to Rome, to pray the Pope to give his consent unto the same surrender, that *Mazarine* might have no farther pretence for keeping him so confined.

Now also was there preparation made in France for the siege of *Stenay*, by the King and Cardinal, the onely place that the Prince of *Conde* had at his Command; and at which siege, the King intended to assist in Person; and the Cardinal resolved to take that strong place, though with length of time, and vast expences: wherefore setting about it, and the young King courageously and industriously visiting that Leaguer, and animating the Souldiery, after a great Battery raised, he summoned the place; which the Governour refusing to surrender, without *Conde's* consent, they applyed themselves to carry the Citadel first: whereupon the besieged made a resolute sally of above 200 men; but they sallying upon the *Switzers* quarter, were by them valiantly repulsed: the Governour after a second summons, sending answer back, he was resolved to live and die in the place; they drew together more Forces to reinforce the King's Camp: the besieged having by a sally killed between 3 and 400 of the besiegers; yet shortly after (for that was in July 1654) in August, they having made a very great breach with their Mine, they came to a Capitulation for surrender, which was made with a Spanish Commander, the Earl of *Chamilly* accepting of the King's pardon in surrendering it, and the garrison retreating to *Montmedy*.

In the mean time, the Spaniards, to divert the French Forces that had besieged *Stenay*, closely besieged *Arras*, a considerable Frontier Town belonging to the French King: whose Governour was no lesse courageous than that of *Stenay*; and the management of the siege being (by the Spaniards) said to be solely committed unto the Prince of *Conde*, who had full power to fight as he should see occasion. The Spaniards were in great want of provision; the French having so secured the passages, that none could be brought unto them: yet a Convoy of 1000 Wagons being sent from *Doway* to victual the Camp, and through some opposition, retreating to *Aire*, from thence got safe within the lines of the Spanish Camp; whereby they were supplied for 2 weeks: which was longer than (at that time) the Town was (in the eyes of many) likely to hold out: The Spaniards, Aug. 14, assaulting a

half

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

half Moon of *Arras*, were beaten off with the losse of 400 men. But Marshal *Turen*, with divers other forces from all parts, hastening to the relief of the besieged, (so that they had no lesse than 40000 in all) the Spaniard also lurking too long in his Trenches, and not engaging the French Army at the first, (as the Prince of *Conde* is reported to have advised them) they having hereby the more opportunity to circumvent them in all passages, and hinder the access of provisions, they surprized the Spanish Army, and actually hindred all provisions for their relief: wherefore the Spaniards being reduced to this strait, were necessitated to withdraw from before the Town, on the first hopeful opportunity, and that in the night, leaving their Ordnance and baggage behind them; yet the French having notice by their Scouts, of their first motion, the grand Army under Marshal *D. Hoquincourt* (notwithstanding all the Prince of *Conde* could do by persuasion or example) coming on again upon them, routed the Arch-Duke's horse, leaving most of their foot to their enemies mercy; with their Commanders, bag and baggage. But the Governour of *Arras* himself (knowing the time of the Spaniards intended retreat) sallying out with about 1500 or 2000 men at the instant of their moving, did much facilitate the business; most of the Spanish foot being slain or taken, to the number of 6000 prisoners; and the first Onset being made upon the *Lorrainer's* trenches, the worst storm fell on them; and many almost starved for lack of food: This happened in August, 1654. Which success rendered Cardinal *Mazarine* impregnable; whereas, if he had been put to the like retreat, it was supposed he must have shortly retired out of France again: for those of *Burdeaux* were then discontented by reason of some new imposts lately imposed on some Commodities there, by means of *Trompette* Castle serving to keep that Town in awe: the discontented also scattering several papers up and down, against tyranny, and the oppression which they lay under; and it was then verily believed, if *Arras* had been taken by the Spaniard, more places would have shewn their discontent by reason of the heavy imposts laid on them.

But the Country of *Liege* was about the moneths of January and Febr. 1653, in a sad condition; both by the Duke of *Lorraine*, who quartered his Troops there, partly by consent, and partly by force, pretending the States of the Country did invite him thither, because their Prince and Bishop governed altogether absolutely, and against their Laws and priviledges; so that he was come to redresse their grievances, and beget a good understanding between the Bishop and his people. The Prince of *Conde's* Troops (on the other hand) pretending; that those of *Liege* were affected to, and held correspondence with, the French: also that it was the *Lorrainers* which betrayed them, doing them all possible mischief they can contrive where ever they come: wherefore they were come to secure them and their Country, from being preyed on by the *Lorrainers*. The Troops likewise of the King of

B b b b 2

France

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

France and the Empire were then marching towards *Liege*, pretending also, they came to relieve the afflicted; and to assist a Prince of the Empire, who was quarrell'd with, and abused in his rights and prerogatives. Wherefore, all these caused the Spanish Troops, and those of the United Provinces to march also towards the same Country; both to hinder the French Troops from entering into *Liege*, and to secure their Frontiers. Thus although neither of these ought to have come there, the Country being Neutral; yet, through these quarrels and debates, the Inhabitants were miserably used like enemies on all sides.

But these thus foretely quarrelling in the Country, occasioned the Prince or Bishop of *Liege*, and the Archbishop of *Collen*, to make a league offensive and defensive with the two Electours of *Triers* and *Mentz*, mutually to assist each other against all manner of foreign forces under what pretence soever: and in March following, the Marquess of *Fuber* being the conclusion of peace between the Prince of *Liege*, and the Electour of *Collen*, and *Leopold* the Arch-Duke, (whom by the first was obliged unto the second, by the article of the Treaty, to endeavour what he could to cause the French Army to remove out of his Territories, being (if gentle persuasions would not prevail) to joyn his forces with the Arch Duke, and force them, if they conceived it advantageous so to do; presently removing from *Limbourg*, marcht out of the Country of *Liege* the same way he came, towards the Woods of *Ardenne*; yet having first the Paroll of the Prince Electour, that neither the *Spaniards*, *Lorrainers*, or Prince of *Conde's* forces, should attempt any thing against them by vertue of the said peace. And in the month of Febr. after, the Arch-Duke by speciall order of the King of *Spain*, (whose Lievtenant he is in *Flanders*) exemplarily proceeded against *Charls* Duke of *Lorraine*, not only by imprisoning his person in the Castle of *Antwerp*, (though he were nobly intreated in his imprisonment) but by taking from him the command of his Army, Dukedome, and Estate, and conferring it on *Francis* his brother, who as soon as he was come from *Vienna*, was to have the Command of his brother's Forces, and was called *Duke Francis of Lorraine*. The cause whereof was, the thefts, robberies, rapes, &c. committed under the conduct of his Army, the wracks of which destructions and devastations he himself gathered up: and also his inconstancies, and pretended change of judgment in resolves of warlike matters, and the alterations and delays he gave in things, which (having been debated) were even at the very point of execution: and which being important services, might (in all likelihood) have had a happy issue: which tricks and artifices were at length grown so notorious, that the Masters of the Camp, and all other Officers could point at them, &c. The said Duke *Charls* (being now so confined) seeing no remedy, resigned up unto the King of *Spain* and the Arch-Duke, both his Person, his Estate, and Army: which the Earl of *Lignevill* was to command, till the arrival of the said Duke *Francis* at *Brussels*.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

A little before the same time, the *Spaniard* received a check from the *Portugals* by Land; for the Earl of *Almarantio*, Lievtenant General of the *Spanish* horse, sending forth some of his Troops, Novemb. 6. 1653, to pillage between the Towns *Aronium* and *Megretum*, and to expect a conjunction of other forces: *Andriw Albuquerque*, General of the *Portugal* horse, marching towards them, the *Spaniards* seemed to retreat, that uniting with their main body, they might fall on the *Portugals*: which these perceiving, a *Portugal* Governour speeded with about 250 horsemen towards the enemies frontiers, not far from *Valentia*, where after a short combat, he put 300 *Spanish* horsemen to flight; and in the pursuit remaining in sight of 400 other horse of the enemies, he being over-umbered, and his Souldiers disordered in the pursuit, he was repulsed, with the loss of some few; yet many wounded, and the Governour himself, with two Banners taken: one Captain of the *Spaniards* being slain, and divers mortally wounded. Whereupon *Albuquerque* following the *Spaniards* betimes the next morning, found them not far from *Aronium* very numerous, driving away 1200 head of Cattle. The *Spaniards* being 1500, the *Portugals* but 950 horse; where after valour on both sides shewn; the *Portugals* being conquerours, they pursued them untill night: many *Spanish* Commanders falling; among whom, was *Almarantio* their Major General, 17 Colonels, and many wounded. There were slain in all 390 *Spaniards*, 400 taken prisoners. The *Portugals* having divers wounded; but no considerable losse.

But the Great Duke of *Moscow* decreeing hostility against the kingdom of *Poland* about the latter end of 1653, resolving also to invade the same with three Armies, in three sundry places; and waging actual war accordingly, wrote Letters about April 1654, unto the Queen of *Sweden*, signifying the two reasons of his said War with the *Polander*: which seem not to be of weight sufficient for such an attempt; the one being, because a certain *Polander* writing a Narration of former Wars betwixt them, wherein the *Polanders* had the better, said only, *They had beaten the Muscovite*; without adding his Title. The other, because, he, in quoting something touching the Genealogy of the *Muscovite's* Ancestors, named one as the father, which was the son. Wherefore, he demanding the offender's head of the King; and it being denied, he warred on them, having taken one of their Cities already, and besieged another of their most considerable ones. But the Queen politely answered, She neither approved; nor disapproved his reasons, wishing he might have good satisfaction from the *Polander*, and being troubled (she said) that Christian Princes should fall out. But the *Muscovite* proceeding in his enterprize with a great power, after this, took in the *Polish* Country, even without resistance, the people where they came seeking to save themselves by flight, and notwithstanding the great contributions there granted, they had no considerable Army to stop them: so that that Country was then look't on as deplorable. And about September following,

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

following, the *Muscovites* whole body falling upon Duke *Radziwil's* Army, (for he was the *Poland* General) which consisted of about 15000 men; they totally routed the same, *Radziwil* himself very hardly escaping: and so mysteriously were things carried by the chief ones of that kingdom, at that time, that it was thought by some (for they saw still) that certain of those prime ones were not much discontented thereat; however, by this overthrow the whole Dukedome of *Littow* was exposed to ruine and destruction. But *Vitopis* a little after, beating off the *Muscovites* three storms, took in *Miloff*, a Town situated on the River *Drina*, where he perfidiously kept not the Articles; but slew all the male Jews, and ancient women, and captivated the young men and women thereof.

About November following, the Town of *Smolensko*, accounted one of the best fortified places in Europe, was after an indifferent long siege, surrendered unto the grand Duke of *Moscow*; and that through the Enemies policy, who persuading the *Palatine*, that all *Poland* was lost, and that that place onely made resistance; the *Palatine* being stricken with a panick fear, and seeing no lesse than an Army of 5 or 6 bodies encompassing him; was easily persuaded, yet on as honourable terms as he could desire; but, immediately hereupon, no lesse than 5000 of his men listed themselves under the *Muscovite*, and taking an oath to be true unto him. Wherefore, seeing the place was both provided with necessaries for a years siege, nor any powder wanting unto the besieged, the King of *Poland* required the said *Palatine* to come unto him to *Grodna*, to give him an account of his proceedings. The *Muscovite* put a garrison of 10000 men into the City. And indeed, such then was the successe and progresse of the *Muscovite* also in *Lithuania*, that it raised such a jealousy in the king of *Sweden*, that he sent to the City of *Koningsberg*, to demand passage for some forces, that he might put his Frontiers thereabouts in a posture of defence, as he had done in the Province of *Liesland*; for they so miserably wasted all those quarters held by the *Polanders* in *Lithuania*, that for 40 leagues round *Smolensko*, there was not to be discovered the least mark of any Town or Village, they being all laid in ashes; whereby above 30000 families being turned to the wide world, went for refuge toward *wilda*, to avoid the *Muscovite's* cruelties, three other Towns, after the taking of *Smolensko*, likewise yielded themselves, to wit, *Skla*, *Hovey*, and *Dabrunna*. But *Poland* having made a league with the grand Cham of *Tartarie*; he prepared them a relief of 40000 men, who were to march under the Conduct of Sultan *Kasj Galga*, brother to the then Cham *Mehemet Gerey*: and he sent *Kaya Begio* to go and relieve *Jurienbeck* & *Murza*, two places, which were then very much distressed by the *Cossacks* also: who taking part with the *Muscovites*, and *Chimelinsky*, sending Embassadors to Court the Cham, he immediately taxing them of breach of faith in taking the *Muscovites* part against *Poland*; commanded their Noses and Ears to be cut off, and sent them thus back to their Master to tell him, That

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

That he was for ever resolved against any reconciliation with him. Then also the *Poland* King sent into *Sweden* to renew a Treaty for a perpetual peace between the two Crowns of *Poland* and *Swethland*, according to a Treaty begun before at *Lubeck*, proposing also to lay down all future claims of that Crown. Unto which the *Swedish* King signified his inclination; and was daily in Counsel with his Senators, about the *Poland* affairs, as being much inclined to an Alliance offensive and defensive with that Crown, by reason of the progresse which the extraordinary numerous forces of the *Muscovites* made in *Lithuania*; and who not onely kept his frontiers well guarded with forces; but sent others into the Arch-bishoprick of *Bremen*, both to make good his pretensions there, and to threaten war upon the Duke of *Newburg*.

At or about the same time, while the King of *Poland* lay at *Grodna*, the Emperour of *Germany* sent him an Envoy, to demand a restoring of certain Towns, which he held in *Hungary*, which were pawned unto *Poland* about 200 years before; offering to reimburse the money for their redemption. But the King put him off for an answer, to the next Diet or Assembly of the Kingdom, shewing not much dispose to yield thereunto.

But about the moneth of August, 1654, the Kingdom of *Sweden* dispatched Forces to besiege the City of *Bremen*, for some insolence committed against that Crown: whom it was thought, (by the *Swedes*) that the Emperour and German Princes did privately stir up against him; who else could not have been believed, to be so bold, as (of themselves) to provoke against them so considerable an enemy. *Koningsmark* had the managing of that siege; who about the beginning of September, making shew as if he intended to go over to *Vegefsak*, drew a great party of the *Bremers* thither; and after Sun-set, taking a quite contrary march, he caused a bridge to be made over the water called the *Ham*, and passed over it in the night; and so over the Moors, (though with great difficulty, by reason of the extream deep and muddy ground) wherein, although several horses were smothered, yet not one man lost; and this (notwithstanding they played with their Canon out of the City) to the *Bremers* great admiration. As soon as he was got over with about 100 men, (for the rest were necessitated to follow one by one) the *Bremers* placing themselves with a considerable number not far from the *Swedes*, yet beyond a deep Moor, so that they could onely charge each upon other, not come together. The *Swedes* growing stronger and stronger; the *Bremers* were forced with the lesse of a good many of their men, to retreat towards the City. And soon after, some Troops of *Bremish* horse appearing, they were also beaten by the *Swedes* to the very gates of the City, about 20 of them being slain. In all which the *Swedes* are said to have lost but two men. This unexpected enterprize put the City into a great Astart and perplexity: which being likewise increased by a Letter from the Emperour, (admonishing them to make their composition as soon, and as good as they could; because

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1652.

cause through the defeat of the Spanish Army before *Arras*, he could not succour or protect them, which otherwise he intended to have done, with a considerable Army by the Duke of *Lorraine*; they came to a Treaty or Conference at *Stoade*, by designed Deputies of each party; the Lord *Rosenhaan* being for the Swedish King: and at length concluded 15 Articles of Peace betwixt them: After which, (for the farther assecuracion of the King of *Sweden*) *Rosenhaan* and *Koningsmark* entring *Bremen* in the month November following, with solemnity they saw the oath of inauguration taken by two Senatours of the City, deputed thereunto by the Senate, by holding up their two first fingers after reading of the same oath, and swearing, that they would inviolably observe and perform the Contents thereof.

Three or four months before which time, *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*, (for reasons either voluntary, or constrained) resigned her Crown unto *Charles Gustave*, her Cousen. After which, she undertook (having first secured her yearly maintenance in *Pomerania*) severall Peregrinations: among which, that to *Inspruck* (a City in the Arch-Dutchy of *Tirol*, and seated among the Alps, overlooking it on every side; and where the report of a Musket is said to be as great as that of a piece of Ordnance) is most remarkable. Where being entertained in an extraordinary manner by that Arch-Duke, too large here particularly to relate, and which was in or about the moneth October, 1655, the next day but one after her arrivall there, she made an open profession of the Romish Catholique faith, in six heads or Sections; where *Holfenim*, Pope *Alexander* the 7th his Nuntio (in presence of the Arch-Duke, his Lady and brother, and Spanish Ambassadour, &c.) standing at the right side of the Altar, (and she on the left) said, Pope *Alexander* understanding that *Christina* Queen of *Sweden* being enlightened by the Holy Ghost, intended to put her self into the bosome of the Church, had sent his Letters, testifying his Approbation of her desires; and to receive her with his Apostolical Benediction, he being there to know the truth thereof. Unto which she answering, It was so; *Holfenim* giving the Pope's Letter to a Priest who read it aloud, desired she would make profession of the said faith, and swear upon the holy Evangelist; to keep it before the Arch-Duke, and the Spanish Ambassadour. Which she doing, and kissing the book, a Chair was set for *Holfenim*, and a Cushion laid at his feet, upon which the Queen kneeling, he making the sign of the Crosse over her head, and embracing her shoulders, said, He did receive her into the Catholike Church, and by virtue of an order from the Holy Father Pope *Alexander* the 7th, and from the power given him by Christ, whose Vicar he was, he did absolve her from all her sins she had committed, *In the Name of the Father, &c.* This being done, their *Te Deum*, &c. was sung with most melodious voices, and all sorts of Instruments, and Drums, in the very Chappel of the Franciscans or Arch-Duke, where it was done; then 50 pieces of Ordnance being discharged, she returned as she came.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1652.

came. *Charles Gustave* not long after his Coronation, was married with great Pomp and Solemnity unto the daughter of the Duke of *Holstein*, at *Stockholm*.

But about the moneth of June, 1654, there was sent over from *England* into *Holland*, a Copy of the secret Articles agreed on by the States of *Holland* alone in the *Dutch* Treaty, to the prejudice of the Prince of *Orange*: the effect whereof was, That the Protector of *England* having often represented, That in case the Prince of *Orange* or Posterity of the house of *Stuart*, should command the Militia of that State, they might occasion great differences, or at least great jealousies between the two Nations. The States of *Holland*, to remove that apprehension, first debating the matter, concluded, That for the future, the Prince of *Orange*, and all of his line, should be excluded from the Government and Admiration of the Province of *Holland*: and if the other Provinces would choose him for Captain and Admiral-General, they would never consent to the same. Which causing a great disturbance in the Assembly of the States General, they ordered Copies thereof to be sent to the other Provinces, before they resolved on any thing. The Commissioners of *Holland* in the mean time excusing the business unto the Princess Dowager, telling her, They were constrained to do what they did: hoping notwithstanding, that before the Prince were of age, the affairs of that State might be subject to some alteration, which might re-establish him into what they had then taken from him: But this action of theirs produced divers paper-combats from the other Provinces, who were against his seclusion.

About the same time, the *Venetian* obtained a great Victory over the Turk, having fought them two dayes together in the *Archipelago* or *Dardanelles*; wherein they slew 6000 Turks, wounded the General, *Amurat* *Bassa*, to death, taking also four Men of War, and 16 Gallies; yet not without the losse (on their own part) of many brave ones, one Galliot, and 5 Gallies. The Turks also the same year, in or about December, making an attempt by night upon the Fortresse of *Vesprin* in *Hungary*, as thinking to surprize it; found such resistance, that they were forced to retire, with the losse of 900 kill'd and taken.

Not long before which, the Grand Signior of the Turks being advertised, that the Vizier *Bassa* had long projected to make himself Emperour, through the assistance of the Greeks who were to have rebelled also, by the straight correspondence he held (for that purpose) with the *Moscovites* and *Cossacks*, whom he permitted to embrace the Greek Religion; he convening him before a private Councel, and upbraiding him of his Treason, after so many benefits done him; he was condemned to death, and strangled within five or six hours; imprisoning also the Patriarch of *Jerusalem*.

Toward the latter end of this year also, through the Levies continuing and increasing in *Germany*, some rupture was feared in that

Cccc

that

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1651.

that Empire; for the Bishop of *Munster* having a quarrel with the great Dean of his Diocesis, was back'd by the Canons, yet refusing without the City; but the Dean had the affection of the Citizens, and was within the City: wherefore the Bishop armed against the City, and they against him; who designing to take it by a surprizall, with 200 horse, and 400 foot, at the opening of the gates; the Ambuscado was discovered, and the design frustrated.

The Prince Electour *Palatine*, had then also two quarrels with two *German* Prelates: one with the Electour Archbishop of *Mentz*, which was for the jurisdiction of a Place, into which, the last would fetter some Priests, as belonging to him; but the Prince would have settled there Ministers of the reformed Religion; saying, He ought to dispose thereof, as having been so many years in possession; but the people the while remained unprovided of either. The other was against the Bishop of *Spiers*; because those of that City (*worms* also seconding them) had both yielded (in all probability) upon the account of Religion, themselves into the *Palatine's* Protection. But the Emperour, who himself was likewise then very busie in making great levies; forbade them to proceed any further in their contention: but admonishing them to plead their causes in Courts of Justice. The said Emperour, Jan. 2. 1654, commanding all the chiefest of the Protestant Families of *Vienna*, and round about it, to meet together at an appointed place; but, they not meeting, a new command came, for them to meet at the place appointed; who then coming in great numbers, and most of them 50 and 80 years old: they first were checked for not coming at the first summons; and then had passports given them to depart out of his hereditary dominions, and to retire to some other place than *Hungary*:

The same year the Duke of *Pomerania* (who was the last of that house) dying, and his body being with great solemnity interred; his whole Estate was divided betwixt *Sweden* and the Electour of *Brandenburgh*: the Commissioners of the former, and the Electour, equally parting his broken Seal, and equally defraying the charges of his Funeral.

Moreover, it may not be frivolous, to relate one treachery (among others) which was discovered in *Flanders* about January, 1653; it was to betray and deliver *Armentiers*, one of the chief Frontiers Garrisons of that Country into the *French* their hands, for a sum of money: which design was on this manner laid; some of a Regiment of Irish there in garrison (knowing there were some of their own Nation in the *French* garrisons of *Easse* and *Bethune*, not far from *Armentiers*, which is situated on the River *Lisle*), running away discontented, joyned to the aforesaid garrisons of *French*; some Irish also of the other side, came over to the *Spaniards* in *Armentiers*, and there listed themselves, speaking very ill of the *French* Officers. These Runnagadoes agreed together at last to deliver *Armentiers* into the hands of the Duke of *Elbeuf*; who

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1655.

who being to possess one of the Gates (when these were upon the guard) with 4 or 5000 men, which were in a readines at *Beterie*, a Village on this side *Bethune*; on the night of execution hereof, one of the Irish Plotters being troubled about the horribleness of the design, to put so many innocent creatures to the sword, discovered the same to the Governour; who while he was talking with him of it, a Sergeant brings him word, the enemy was near the Town: Whereupon, the Governour doubling his guards; and the Duke perceiving the design was frustrate, retreated. The contrivers (who were 4 Captains, 5 other Officers, and 9 Soldiers, all Irish) being presently seized on to receive reward according to their deserts.

But at *Delph*, a City situated between *Rotterdam* and the *Hague* in *Holland*, and 3 miles from the *Hague*, happened a most sad and lamentable disaster by an unexpected blowing up the Gun-powder of its Magazine, Octob. 12. 1654, between the hours of 10 and 11 in the forenoon; which containing 6 or 700 barrels of powder; (which was supposed, to be casually fired by the Keeper thereof, who was seen to go in with another man about 10, striking open a barrill) so levelled the Tower, that there was nothing to be seen of it; yea, not the very place where it stood, it being changed into water; 300 houses were blown up and utterly destroyed; the other houses and fine gardens very much damaged and spoyled, and above 300 persons killed and wounded, besides many that might be imagined to have been blown all to pieces, so that no account could be taken of them: it shook the houses in the *Hague*, breaking their windows, and did some spoyle at *Rotterdam*: yet one Child about 18 months old, lying 24 hours under the ruines, was taken up, and not hurt at all.

Also at a Diet or general Assembly of the States of *Poland* at *Warsavia*, in June 1655, a Senatour striking one of his fellow-Members on the face in the open Assembly, and who was, according to the Laws of that Land, to have both his right hand and head struck off: through the Queens intercession, the punishment was moderated, that asking pardon of the King, Assembly, and Pope's Nuntio, he was to remain close prisoner in a dungeon, one year and 6 months: but he representing this penalty to be worse than death, he onely was to pay a considerable sum of money towards the charges of the Wars.

The Swedish Queen *Christina*, a little before the same time, having sent into *Swethland*, to demand the Arrears of the Pension there assigned to her; The Chancellor of that Kingdom returned answer, That if she intended to receive any, she might do well to return thither; the States being unwilling to suffer any money to go out of the Kingdom.

But the Duke of *Saxony* was lesse just, and yet much more cruel unto a man in his Country, (who killed a Dear) in the month of Febr. 1655, condemning him to be bound with chains upon a Stag, his feet fast under the beast's belly, with an iron chain fast

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

dered, and his hands also (in the same manner) chained to the horns: and so let loose to run away with him. The Stag having run (as was computed) near 100 English miles (upon a direct line) in 26 hours time, coming near some Wagoners who came out of *Silesia*, fell down; wherefore the poor man sitting on his back, told them the business: and earnestly begged of them to shoot him, to put him out of his pain; but they durst not, fearing the Duke. In the mean time, the Stag getting up, ran away with all his might: so that the miseries that poor creature had undergone, and must undergo, if the Stag killed him nor in the running, cannot be expressed.

In the Isle of *Malta*, toward the latter end of 1655, *Usman* the great Turk's brother, (who some years before, with the Sultan's Wives Mother, their family and treasury, was taken at Sea, coming from *Mecca*, by those Knights, and brought into the Island) made profession of Christianity, being christened with great ceremonies, and rejoicing of the City, in the Dominicans Cloister; who retaining his former name of *Usman*, was surnamed *Dominicus*.

But in *England*, in July 1656, Writs being issued forth for summoning another Parliament, and a general election of the Members thereof, being made in August following; they assembled at *Westminster-Abbey*; whither the Protector coming in stately equipage, after their Sermon ended, and a speech made unto them by the said Protector, they sate, electing Sir *Tho: Midrington* for their Speaker: this was on Sept. 17th, 1656; they sate from the time aforesaid, untill about the latter end of June, 1657, and then were adjourned untill Jan. 20th following. The chief matters done by this Grand Council, I find to be an Act for Renouncing and disannulling the title of *Charls Stuart* unto the Nations of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. Then, an endeavour to scule the Title of King, with a Crown the Emblem thereof, on the head of the Protector; which he, after time of deliberation, positively refused: and openly declaring *May* the 8th, 1657, That he could not undertake the Government with the Title of King: Wherefore laying aside the Title, the Parliament solemnly (by Act) invested him into the power thereof, June 26 following, under the Name and Title of Protector: the Speaker of the Parliament presenting unto him, in *Westminster-Hall*, (being attired in his Robes) four Emblems of Government; a Purple Velvet Robe lined with Ermine; a large Bible with rich gilt and Bosses; a Scepter of Gold, and a Sword, which he girt about him, descending (by a speech) upon all of them at the delivery thereof: also he taking an Oath. Then while he thus sate, holding the Scepter in his hand, after the thrice sounding of a Trumpet; a Herald standing aloft, proclaimed his Highness Lord Protector of the Common-wealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, requiring all to yield him due obedience. And then an Officer of Arms did the like. Soon after which, he was so proclaimed

proclaimed in the three principal Cities of *London*, *Edenburgh*, and *Dublin*.

The Peace of this Common-wealth, with the Kingdom of *Portugal* being ratified July 10th of the same year, was (notwithstanding) not proclaimed untill Jan. 17 following: within which space of time, some English Ships performed no small service against the *Spaniards*; West-India Fleet within 4 leagues of the Bay of *Cadiz*; they being 8 in number; whereof two were sunk, (one being the Vice-Admiral, containing in her a great quantity of silver) and two burnt; two were likewise taken, the one, a very rich ship, but little silver therein; but the other (according to the *Spanish* Captain's own relation who was taken) having in her two millions of silver; the other two escaping into *Cadiz*: this was in the moneth September; the silver of the *Spanish* Gallion being brought into the Tower of *London*, Novemb. 1. after, 1656. The young Marquess of *Baden* or *Baydex*, (whose father the Marquess of *Baydex* Governour of *Lima* in *Peru*, with his Wife, Children, and Family (except another son and two daughters) were burnt in the Vice-Admiral: for that Ship being taken by the English, the *Spaniards* themselves firing her, she burnt down and sunk) with his younger brother, being also brought into *London* prisoner, about or at the same time: who having been examined, said; That presently after his father and family departed out of *Lima* in *Peru*; which was above 5 moneths before the time of that examination, the whole City of *Lima* was swallowed up and destroyed, and also the City *Calao*, by a fearful Earthquake, and most miraculous Rain of fire from Heaven: there perishing in both places above 11000 *Spaniards*; but not above 100 *Indians* with them. The *Spanish* King losing also in *Lima* 100 millions of silver (ready wrought up) thereby. Also the Mountainous Mines of *Potosi* (out of which they digged their silver) were wonderfully destroyed, being become a Plain, nor any possibility of having more silver or gold in *Peru*. And some of the prisoners themselves who were taken in this achievement did acknowledg, that this desolation and destruction befell the *Spaniards* for the cruelty which they acted on the poor *Indians*, (they not sparing even those *Indians* who among them professed the Roman Catholique Religion) so that they being beyond measure oppressed and grieved with their sufferings, cryed to Heaven for vengeance against them.

But the following year 1657, produced a greater execution from the Navy under General *Blake* against the *Spaniards*'s West-India Fleet before *Santa Cruze*, at one of the Canarie Islands called *Teneriffe*, on April 20th. The *Spaniards* had 5 or 6 Gallions, (three whereof were Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral) with other considerable ships, to the number of 16. The English came so near (to do their work) to the Castle, Forts, and shoar, that many *Spaniards* were shot from the shoar by their own Musketeers; yet in 4 hours they bearing the men out of their ships, and

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

and the ships all put on shoar, except the Admiral, and Vice-Admiral, who made most resistance; one whereof was set on fire, and the Admiral blown up: and before evening came, (except two that sunk down-right) all the rest were fired. They beat them likewise out of some of their Forts, from their great guns. Neither was there, in this action, above 50 English slain out-right, and 120 wounded. Their ships also, by about 7 at night, got safe out of the enemies command: although they supplied their Forts with fresh men, for those that were killed, and beaten out in heat of the action. And their ships damage received herein, was indifferently well repaired in two dayes time; which as soon as they had done, the wind veering to the South-west, (which is rare among those Islands) lasted to bring them just to their former station, near *Cape Maries*, where they arrived the second of *May* following.

In the year 1656, while the Parliament was sitting, was there another Plot and Conspiracy discovered against the Protector's life; the chief Actor whereof, was one *Miles Sindercomb*, that had been one of the Army; who with one *Cecill*, (others being also engaged therein) held correspondence with some in *Flanders*; and for whose encouragement, *Don Alonso* (the late Embassadour of *Spain* in *England*) returned them over sums of money, whereby they were enabled to proceed: who hiring a house at *Hammer-smith* (three miles from *Westminster*) standing upon the Road in a narrow dirty passage, where Coaches go but softly, they by planting an Engine in a little banquetting room of the house, intended by discharging of the same, when the Protector had passed by, going to, or returning from *Hampton-Court*, to have taken his life away. They sought also other opportunities to shoot him, taking the ayre in *Hide-Park*, &c. And to give a proof of their resolution beyond the Seas: they attempted to fire *White-Hall*, by placing a basket of combustible stuffe (with two lighted matches aptly placed) in the Chappel: But through the discovery of one of the Life-guard, to whom *Sindercomb* had revealed his secrets for his assistance in the thing, (giving him 10 l. in hand, and promising him 1500 more) these two were apprehended. *Cecill* casting himself on the Lord Protector's mercy; *Sindercomb* otherwise called *Fish*, was brought to his Tryall in *Westminster-Hall* Febr. 9. following; who pleading, *Not Guilty*, and all points of his Indictment being proved by two Witnesses at the least, with aggravating circumstances, he was sentenced to be hanged and quartered at *Tyburn* as a Traitor: but he to avert so great open shame of the World, the night before his execution, Febr. 13, snuffing up some poisonous powder into his head, within three hours after dyed. Wherefore on the 17th day of the same month, he was as a felon against himself, drawn at a horse's tail to *Tower-Hill*; where, under the Scaffold, he was turned into a hole naked, and a stake spiked with iron driven thorow him into the Earth.

Peace having been concluded between *England* and *France*;
but

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

but open War with *Spain*, as aforesaid; the Protector joyned in hostility with the *French* against the *Spaniards* in *Flanders*, sending over thither 6000 Foot under the Command of *Sir John Reynolds* their General, who on the 8th, 9th, and 16th of *May* 1657, were wholly embarked for *France*; the General following after on the 17th day. These Forces, being joyned with the *French*, (after they had taken *Montmedy* and *St. Venant*) took the strong Fort of *Mardike* (not far from *Dunkirk*) from the *Spaniard*: which being afterwards maintained by English; in the month *October* of the same year 1657, the *Spanish* forces attempting to storm it; among whom, 2000 of the *Scottish* and *Irish* Reformadoes under the *Scottish* King, (who, with his brother the Duke of *York* being excluded *France*, joyned with the *Spaniard*) made the first onset, and that in three several places at once, getting into the ditches, and ready for scaling: the English behaved themselves so courageously all the time, (which continued 6 hours) that they were repulsed with the losse of about 600 men. And more supplies going out of *England*, there was a field-battle fought between the *French* and English with the *Spanish* forces (being between 6 and 7000 foot, and 9000 horse) who came to relieve *Dunkirk*, besieged by the English and *French*: in which (after some disputes) both their wings being foyled, they fled: the English foot pursuing them about two miles and an half; and the *French* horse down from the hill as far as *Fern*, from whose Fort they were drawn. It was a great Victory; for most of the *Spanish* foot were either slain or taken; all their guns, 6 in number, with the baggage of the field; as also all the Officers of *Charles Stuart's* Regiment, (with many more Officers of quality) with his own Coach; and about 17 colours; (the *Marshal* of *Hocquincourt* (who had been the chief instrument in the revolt of *Hesdin*) being slain as he was pickqueering a day or two before the battle) the loss of the English being 80 slain, and about 300 wounded: this was in *June* 1658. After which, they returning with all diligence to the siege of *Dunkirk*, which was environed both by Land and Sea, and now reduced to straits, and the besieged sallying out *June* 23 after; in which sharp encounter with the besiegers, the *Marquess* of *Leyde*, the Governour of *Dunkirk*, received his death wound; and several terrifying *Granadoes* being shot into the Town, (one whereof lighted into the Market-place) they soon came to a surrender upon 4 Articles; marching out on the 25th day of the same month with 2000 horse and foot, and 700 more wounded, with Drums beating, Colours flying, two pieces of Ordnance, and their baggage: Into which strong Sea-Port Town, the King of *France*, (who signed the Articles) with the Cardinal, personally entering, put the possession thereof into the hands of the Lord General *Löckhart*; (on the Protector's behalf, according to the conditions so made before the English Armie's first going over) who garrisoned it with English Soldiers: After this, the *French* possessed *Fern*, (a place which the *Spaniards* had quitted) and soon after became Masters of

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

of two other Garrisons, *Winoxbergen*, and *Dixmude*. And not long after, *Graveline*, another strong Sea-Town, having been besieged about three weeks, and a Mine ready to spring under three Bastions of that Town; *Marshall de La Ferte* Aug. 27, summoned the *Spaniards* to surrender, telling them; If they delayed till the springing of the Mines, the utmost rigour of War was to be expected. Wherefore they having time given them till the 29th day of the same moneth, to send to *Don John* the *Spanish* General, (if he did not relieve them in that time) they Capitulated with the Cardinal, to depart the Town on the 30th day of the same, much according to the conditions of *Dunkirk*; which they did accordingly, as not being relieved; although *Don John*, the Prince of *Coude*, and the *Marquess of Caracens*, joynd with resolution to have attempted it: who were prevented by *Marshall Turcin* his advance to lye betwixt *Fern* and *Bergen*. Then was a Council of War called, wherein the Cardinal, *Turcin*, and *La Ferte* (whose Armies, after the taking of *Graveline*, were united) were present: and where they resolved what Town next to besiege; which was believed to be *Tyre*.

But upon another dangerous Plot reported to be discovered, Apr. 9. 1657, four persons of Note, to wit, M. General *Harrison*, Colonel *Rich*, Major *Danvers*, and Captain *Lawson*, were secured the day following.

A little after, to wit, July 24, 1657, Colonel *Edward Scob*, (who was a principal man in promoting *Miles Sindercomb's* design, as above said; and who came into *England* in a disguised habit the better to effect it) was committed to the Tower of *London* for high Treason; But within 10 dayes after his commitment, he falling sick of an Ague and Vomiting, which turned into a violent Feaver, he dyed Jan. 13th after in the Tower; found by the Coroner's Jury to be by Gods visitation, and by no other wayes or means.

But the year following, which is this present year 1658, about the moneth of *May*, was discovered another great and general Plot to embroyl *England* in new Wars and Seditions, by levying war, betraying of the strong garrison of *Hull*; promoting *Charles Stuart* to be King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, securing the City of *London*, &c. For which, many were committed to the Tower and Newgate; and a High Court of Justice being erected (who sate *May 25*) in *Westminster-Hall*, Sir *Henry Slingsby* on the same day, and *Doctour Hewes*, a Divine, on June 1. following, were brought to their tryall before them: the Knight pleading, *Not Guilty*, was proved guilty by evidence. The *Doctour* refusing to plead to his charge, and choosing rather to die, than own the Authority; wherefore June 2d, they were adjudged to be hanged and quartered at *Tyburn* as Traytors; but being (by the clemency of the Protector) to be beheaded, execution was done on them accordingly on the 8th day of the same June 1658. After which, one *Summer*, and 6 others of the City of *London*, were tryed upon the

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

the same account: one being found as not guilty; but six condemned to be executed for Traytors; two of whom, to wit, Colonel *Ashton* and *Betteley* in several places of *London*, were executed on July the 7th after; one whose name was *Frier*, (and who pleading *Not Guilty*, did upon the matter presently confesse it) being reprieved; and July 9th, one *Stacie* was also hanged, though not quartered; *Summer* and *Allen* (who confessed themselves guilty) being both reprieved.

Moreover, three or four more than ordinary things happened in *England* within two or three years last past. One was, Octob. 3. 1656, when as the River of *Thames*, which usually ebbed about 7 or 8 hours, and floweth about 4 or 5, now ebbed and flowed twice in 3 hours space. A lamentable accident by Gunpowder in a Ship-Chandler's store-house near the Hermitage in *Ratcliff*, July 3. 1657. Also at *Bickley* in *Cheshire*, the ground sunk, July 8th, 1657. And on the first or second of June, 1658, a Whale of about 58 or 59 foot in length, and of a bulk proportionable, coming up the River of *Thames*, was taken and slain, a little beyond *Greenwich* 4 miles from *London*: some of the multitude that went to see this young Monster or King of Fishes, presaging (as it were) the death of a great Person to ensue; for that in King *James* his time a little before the death of Queen *Anne*, there was one, not so big, but seen about *Blackwall*, on the said River.

In *France*, in Jan. 1654, there was an Assembly called of Prelates & other Church-men at the *Louvre*, in Cardinal *Mazarine's* Lodgings; himself being present, and also the King's Deputy, with the Archbishop of *Rouen* as the President, upon occasion of a Brief received by that King from the Pope, relating to a Bull of condemnation, set forth against the doctrine of *Jansenus*, who was Bishop of *Tyre* in *Flanders*: which doctrine very nearly agreed with the Protestants, touching Works, Free-Will, &c. which the Author substantially proving out of *Augustine*, it got no small ground both in *France* and the *Netherlands*; so that it was conceived, the division thereupon made among the Papists, had given a great wound unto the Papal interest; Wherefore the Pope, not being able to contain any longer, let loose his Bull in *France*. The Archbishop declared the necessity of setting forth a Confession of Faith according to the Roman Catholic Religion; yet notwithstanding, nothing was concluded: The Cardinal also and the Archbishop fell out there, about the Cardinal's imprisonment of Cardinal *de Retz*; he wondering how *Mazarine* durst proceed so far against him, who was both a Priest; and Archbishop of *Paris*, the head City of the Kingdom, &c. after words passing between them, they parted in discontent at each other: The King of *France* about the same time setting forth a general Declaration, That no other Religion be there entertained, besides the Roman, and that called the Reformed; of which there had been a toleration in times past.

But in 1655, about the moneth of April, the Protestants in the Valleys of *Angrogna*, *Lucerna*, and *St. Martin*, in *Piedmonts* were

D d d d

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

were sorely vexed and persecuted by the Duke of Savoy, whose Subjects they were, through the instigation of Priests and Jesuits, having set up a new Inquisition at Turin; who first affrightning them with great threatenings, then proceeding to take away their goods and estates, imprisoning them, and using all violence to make them forsake their Religion; and perceiving they could avail nothing thereby; the Duke was persuaded to send an Army of about 8000 under the Marquess de Pianella, and the Earl of Quince, one of the French Lieutenant Generals; these setting upon this poor people living quietly at home: They seeing themselves thus assaulted, stood in their defence, making what resistance they could against them: many of whom were slain, (and some of the enemy) many carried away prisoners, on whom they used all manner of invented cruelties, and in many corners, they shamefully abusing and tormenting many women, with their young children, afterwards cut off their heads; dashing also those children of 15 years old (that would not go to Mass) against the rocks; hanging others with their feet upwards, and nailing them to Trees: which they were said to endure with a most invincible resolution. A residue which escaped the slaughter, got into the Mountains with their Wives and Children, enduring there much hunger and cold; (some dying therewith) the enemy (the while) set fire on their Temples, plundered their houses, and then fired them: a very small number, with their families, got into Dauphine in the French Dominions, and some others into Switzerland. These are of those, who about 500 years ago being then called Vaudois and Albigois, were cruelly persecuted by the Papists. Their sad condition being represented abroad, the States of Holland, and Professors of England, &c. seemed to be much affected therewith; there was also sending to the King of France about the business, (Collections for their relief being likewise made among the Protestants abroad) who having then a Treaty of Peace in hand with England, not a little concerning his interest, became a Mediatour by his Ambassadour Monsieur de Servint; (also four Ambassadours of Switzerland as Mediatours) in their behalf to the Duke: who in or about August following, came to Articles of Agreement, for restoring the said Protestants to live in his Dominions as formerly; with the same free exercise of their Religion: yet were in many things cut short, and straitened more than before; as to have no dwelling beyond the River Pelice, and some other places, except to the Vineyards of Lucerna towards Rorata: and also to live at St. Johns, but not to have any publick assembling place or preaching as before, &c. But one who wrote (from Pigneroll) observations upon those Articles, calls the peace made with his brethren of the Valleys and the Duke, to be far worse than the worst of War; and that it was forced on them by the threatenings of the French Ambassadour; and the falshood of others entrusted on their behalf in the Treaty; saying also, That had they stayed so long, as to admit of any interposer in the name of

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

of the Lord Protector, the matter would never have been so ended. A little after, or about which time of agreement, the French besieging the Spaniards in Pavia; the Marquess of Caracene came near the City with his Auxiliary Spanish Forces to relieve it; and the besieged making a very stout sally, and then joyning with the Marquess, they fell upon the besiegers within the lines of Circumvallation, and put them to the rout and flight: the slain of whom, were most of the Savoy forces: among whom, were those bloody ones who acted the cruelties on the Protestants of Piedmont. They were also so soundly beaten at that time, that they were constrained to a shameful retreat; not having of 24000, above 8000 left in a body of all the united forces of the French and Savoyards, who were under Prince Thomas his Conduct of Savoy, and of the Duke of Modena, who commanded his own. It was also certified about the same time, that the Governour of San Domingo in Hispaniola, sending his Son into Spain to the King, to make a relation of his Father's Services and Successes in opposing the English there; the King made the Father a Marquess, giving him a Pension of 5000 Duckats a year; and rewarded the Son with 1500 Duckats a year.

But in Sweden, after that Charls Gustave was crowned and established in that Kingdom, and peace concluded with the Citizens of Bremen, great preparations for War were making in divers places of that Kingdom, and also in the Archbishoprick of Bremen, against the grand Duke of Moscovie: yet, in the mean time, the King (for as much as the Great Duke, notwithstanding their refusal in Sweden to give him his pretended Titles, had not as yet declared any design upon that Crown) being unwilling to engage so far, if it might be avoided, in a matter of so great importance, sent to the said Duke, to address unto him, and feel what his purposes were toward his Frontiers of Ingermerland and Liefland, and how he determined concerning them: who about the same time taking the considerable Fort of Dünenburgh, 25 miles from Riga, from the Poles, was grown so high, as to demand from the Swede, or Duke of Curland, a passe for 50000 men thorrow Liefland, or the others Dominions: whereby the Poles were not a little animated, it being the onely hopes they had, that that proud enemy by such insolent demeanour, would provoke the Crown of Sweden, or some other considerable State, to come upon him, whereby he might be diverted from bringing them to utter ruine and destruction; for the State of Poland was, by means of that tyrannical enemy, then looked on as in a very sad and ill condition: (whose Army although it were made up to a good number in Lithuania, (wholly laid waste) yet were their divisions among its Commanders, which might hinder them from doing then any great matter;) for the Muscovite taking (among other miseries and mischiefs) the Town of Vitebsko, after a furious assault, (having lost many Commanders and Souldiers during the siege, and in the storming) in a rage, when he entered the Town; put all to the

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

sword, not sparing the women and children. These transactions were toward the latter end of 1654; at which time, 40000 *Tartars* arrived from the grand Cham for *Poland's* assistance; he sending also a new assurance with them, punctually to perform whatever he had promised: and that because the Rivers were not frozen for passage, therefore the Troops came no sooner: with which *Tartarian* succours, the *Poland* forces (marching toward the City of *Brislavia*, to joyn) had a stiff encounter with 13000 *Cossacks*, which lay there for defence of that place; but they being forced to retreat in great disorder, the Capital City of that Province returned to the obedience of their Sovereign: and soon after, the Polish Army in *Ukrain*, prosecuting their advantages with resolution, gave a defeat to another body of 6000 *Cossacks*; which so took down *Chmielniskie's* stomach, that he being now inclined to terms of submission, sought by all means to induce the King of *Poland* to a renewing of the Treaty for peace. About which time, 4 *Tartarian* Lords arrived at *Warsovia*, bringing with them a ratification of the Alliance made with the new Cham: who were to stay in that City in hostage for the observation of the Treaty: whereby the King of *Poland* was likewise obliged to send 4 Lords to reside with the *Tartar* in the City of *Crim*, who also out of affection to *Poland* at that time, set at liberty all imprisoned *Polanders* within his Dominions: And soon after these succours sent by the *Tartar*, the Polish Generals in the *Ukrain*, passed over the River *Bog* with the *Tartars*, with design to besiege the City *Uman*; that *Chmielniski* might thereby be forced to take the field, and endeavour to relieve the same: wherefore they sitting down before *Uman*, Febr. 19. 1654, they rose again on the 21 day, being informed, that *Chmielniski* was coming with 40000 *Cossacks*, and 20000 *Muscovites*, to raise the siege: and preparing to meet them, the next day being the 22, towards the Evening the battle began; wherein *Chmielniskie's* forces were routed, and retreating with speed unto their strong holds; so that, the *Polanders* and *Tartars* having pursued them all night, they retired to take care of their wounded, and refresh themselves, being very much discommodated by the frosty weather's extremity.

Prince *Radziwil* had likewise (about that time) no less success with his forces in *Lithuania*: where he took the Town of *Biskow* by Assault, although defended by about 20000 *Cossacks*; most of which were slain and taken prisoners. About the same time also, the pestilence raging in the Royall City of *Mosco*, hindered the grand Duke's retreat; so that he encamped near *Smolensko* with 20000 men.

But the expectation of a perpetual Peace, and a League offensive and defensive between *Sweden* and *Poland*, (whose King by his Envoy declared his readiness to renounce all Titles and Pretensions, claimed by his Predecessors, to the Crown of *Sweden*) being (after more than one Ambassadour sent from *Poland* to *Sweden* to that purpose) frustrated; the King of *Sweden* (who a few months

months before had ordered 12 Regiments towards the borders of *Livonia*, to defend them from an Invasion of the *Muscovites*: against whom also a War was (at *Stockholm*) resolved to be declared, in case the League forementioned, had (between the two Kingdoms) been concluded: unto which also (upon the Polish Envoy's Proposals) the Swedish King shewed himself to be so much inclined, that, (the *Muscovites* giving him fresh occasions of jealousy and discontent) he drew together 24000 men, who were to march into *Livonia* (as soon as the frozen passages were more open) to attack them by Land, whilst the Ships of *Sweden* should go round about on purpose to obstruct the *Muscovy* Merchants, and disturb their Commerce. The grand Duke also, by Merchants at *Hamburg* (resolving on War with those two Kings, who were then upon entering on a League offensive and defensive against him) buying up no less than 40000 Muskets) makes great preparations both by Sea and Land, having now his design bent both against *Poland* on the one hand, and the Dukedome of *Juliers* and *Bergh* on the other; unto which Countries he had pretences: and drawing 8 Regiments of horse and foot toward *Pomerania*, the Duke of *Brandenburgh* armed for defence; as well as the *Dantzickers* put in great fear, that the *Swede* designed upon *Prussia* or some part near to it under the *Poles*. But the King of *Sweden* coming to a Treaty with the Electour of *Brandenburgh*, they (at length) joyned in an offensive and defensive league about the month of June, 1656; and meeting at the Town called *Holland* in *Prussia*, where they passed three dayes in most amicable conference; the *Brandenburghian* being to furnish the *Swede* with 8000 armed men, with whom they were to joyn.

But about the month of *May* 1655, most that was to do in *Poland*, was to make preparations against the *Swede*, whom they believed, if he came into *Prussia*, &c. would spoyle them; and do what he pleased: the *Muscovite* making (to increase *Poland's* misery) also great preparation. A consultation was also held by the *Polanders* in this month of *May*, when they should be in action, for defence of the Kingdom, and supplying the Frontiers with necessaries: but in the mean time all Trading was there laid aside.

The King of *Sweden* sending an Army of 16 or 17000 horse and foot into the *Polanders* Country near *Kron*, which lyes next to *Germany*, about the latter end of June, or the beginning of July, 1655, (as it appears) under the command of General *Wittenberg*, they soon took divers Castles and Garrisons in that Country, and making progress as far as *Wsee*, in the Province of *Posen*; both the two *Palatinatus* of *Posen* and *Calisen*, together with the 4 Cities of *Posen*, *Calisen*, *Lesna*, and *Miedzierez*, with an Army of 15000 men, renounced allegiance to the King of *Poland*, came under the Protection of the King of *Sweden*; and all this before July 15th, 1655, and without one blow struck: the Articles between *Radziewiczowski* Vice-Chancellor of *Poland*, and General *Wittenberg*, for surrender

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

surrender and agreement of and about the aforesaid two Palatinates and Cities, being signed in the Camp at *Wisc*, in the same month of July, 1655. And for which, Instructions were sent to the Bishops and Superintendants in *Sweden*, to give thanks for the same, and observe a day of supplication for future successes. About which time, there was a Declaration set forth in *Sweden*, forbidding the *Calvinists* publicly to exercise their Religion; which notwithstanding they then forbore to execute, out of respect (as was then reported) to the English; for the *Swedes* had then an Ambassadour in *England*, to get men to carry on their War in *Poland*, or elsewhere; together with the procuring of a more intimate alliance with the *Protestours*. Soon after this, two *Waywoods* more submitted themselves to the *Swedes*, taking *Lissa* and *Franzestad*. From *Stetin*, the King of *Sweden* (who was expected to follow General *Wittenberg* with his Army) marched with 10000 men, and a notable Artillery, for *Posen*, and so for *Warsavia* and *Thorne*; entering Aug. 4. into that part of the Polish Kingdome, properly called *Poland*. Then also Young *Tromp* being sent into the *Sound* by the States of the United Provinces, Admiral *Wrangle* had orders from the King of *Sweden* to sail thither with 9 stout Men of War, to require a positive answer of him, whether he intended Peace or War, (for these States began to engage, for tradings sake, in the business) and what the *Swedes* might expect from him. About the same time the King of *Poland* set up his Standard at *Warsavia*, whither having summoned in the Country, he made but 16000 men at the most, and such, as never saw the face of an enemy.

But the Duke of *Muscovy*, (the while) with the *Cossacks*, not onely took in *Minsko*, being forsaken by the Polish Garrison, (who finding themselves too weak, quitted the place) but also beat the *Lithuanish* Army out of the field, and possessing himself of that populous City, caused Prince *Radzivil* to flee for his life; who notwithstanding advanced no farther, the King of *Sweden* sending to let him know, That *Lithuania* was now under the Swedish protection, having submitted to that Crown, by virtue of an agreement lately made; for all *Lithuania*, and the remainder of *Lissland* had submitted to the said King. Many also of the Polish Nobility took an oath of fidelity to the Swedish King. The *Muscovites* notwithstanding, went and burnt *Cawne*, and so retired again to the *wild*. And there arose some grudge between the *Swedes* and *Muscovites*, about the devastation, spoyl, and burning of the fine Palaces, Temples, and Works of *Vilna* by the said *Muscovites*; whose Inhabitants they were reported likewise to have put to the sword.

But the general Rendezvous of the King of *Poland's* Army being at *Lowicks*, some 36 miles from *Warsaw*, the said King after a sword received from the Pope's Nuntie, hallowed, departed from *Warsaw* to the said Army in the month of August, to try what virtue it would have against the Swedish King: where then was arrived

10000

10000 horse of the old Army which was at *Ukrain*, the Nobility and Gentry then coming also in great number from all parts: about which time, the Palatine of *Siradia* came under the protection of *Sweden*. And the Duke of *Radzivil* seeing that his forces were shrunk into a small number, made his agreement with the King of *Sweden*; as also the Bishop of *Vilna*, and many other persons of note.

The King of *Sweden* going in August 1655, from *Turpitz* with a strong party of horse, and 4 pieces of Ordnance, came to *Kleski* near *Gnesna*, on the 20th being expected on the 21st day by General *Wittenberg*; that he might joyntly march with both Armies to *Lowicks*, and fight the Polish Army; which fell out accordingly in Septemb. following: In which battle the Victory falling to the *Swedes*, the King of *Poland* fled to *Cracovia*: wherefore, the King of *Sweden* marching thither, drew near the City Sept. 15; where the Polish king stood with three Brigades; but the *Swedes* suddenly and unexpectedly approaching, the Poles quitting their Camp, betook themselves to flight in great terrour and confusion; setting part of the Suburbs on fire: whereupon the king of *Sweden* advancing to the City, took his Head quarter within a quarter of a mile thereof at a Convent belonging to the Dominicans, the Suburbs burning all night: and next day, Septemb. 16, the Swedish king sending a party, they possessed themselves of the Bridge over the River *Weszell*; so entering the Suburbs, and that with little opposition, but no losse, although the enemy playing on them from the Castle, set some adjacent houses on fire thereby; and within two dayes after, he giving order to frame a siege before both Castle and City, assigned his Forces to their several Posts, plying the Castle with Granadoes: which the enemy answering with Granadoes back again from the Castle, they set the Cloyster of *Agnes* on fire, which taking hold of many other houses, reduced them to Cinders: and being in great hope of a surrender of that chief City, they made batteries, which the Poles both by shot and sallies, endeavoured to hinder. The King of *Sweden* then also proclaimed unto all Provinces and Palatinates of that kingdome, That the Estates of the Realm might not onely freely meet together at *Warsaw*, either in person, or by their Deputies; but he required them also speedily to assemble, promising them his Royal favour, and a free exercise of their Religion.

Casimir the king of *Poland* being fled, a Polish servant who was brought in prisoner, informed the *Swedes*, that *Casimir* was retreated from *Tarnaw* to *Tsonick*, to the very borders of *Hungary*, having no more than a few *German* horse with him: Wherefore the Swedish king thought to have pursued him; but his Counsels altering on the 25th day, he returned the same night unto before *Cracovia*: but sending General *Douglas* (upon the prisoner's information) to see what was become of King *Casimir*, he returning the same night, brought news, that the said King was also fled from *Tsonick* with a few towards *Hungary's* borders: onely, that in

Anno 1658
of Christ,
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

and about the same Town of *Tsjonick*, lay about 8000 Gentlemen, who expecting the event of the business, were supposed no longer to stand out, than a strong Party should be sent against them. In the mean time, the Lord *Leszynski*, the Polish Ambassador, was busie in acquainting his friends in *Cracovia* with the notable Successes the Swedish King had about that City, taking in divers Castles and smaller fortified Towns round about, and reducing divers Parties to submission, persuading them to be wise, in surrendering the City, and save themselves; but *Czarnecky* the Governour being obstinate, refusing to surrender, and continuing shooting and rallying, the King making speedy preparation for a storm, sent in word to the said *Czarnecky* the Governour, That if he would not yield unto an accommodation, but proceed in his obstinacy; as soon as he should get him into his power, (which he doubted not shortly to effect,) he would give order to hang him up. Wherefore the besieged suing to the King for their Commissioners to have letters of Conduct to come and treat, in the moneth of *Octob.* following *Cracovia* was surrendered; there marching out the Garrison, being 3000 men, (with 600 Cart-loads of rich moveables, most part of which belonged to the Jews) who were conducted to the Frontiers of *Silesia*; where having leave for a month to refresh themselves, they might go to the King of *Poland* (then in *Silesia*) if they pleased; or else list themselves in the Swedish Army: the Citizens also, agreed to pay 300000 Rixdollars in a moneths time, to the Swedish King; who for the maintaining of these new conquests, was very diligent in fortifying all parts, and particularly, the two head Cities of *Warsow* and *Cracovia*, the King of *Sweden* giving order to bring the River *Weszel* round about *Cracovia*, whereby it should become very strong.

But while *Cracovia* was besieging, an Envoy from *Konicopolki*, Standard-bearer to the Crown of *Poland*, came both to Congratulate (in his Master's name) the Swedish King, and also to let him know, That since their King *Casimir* was fled out of the borders of the kingdom, without their privity or consent, they had in conscience good reason to provide them of another King, under whose protection they might secure themselves; wherefore his Master, both for himself, and in behalf of the *Guarcian Militia*, and *Polpolitans*, and States, did willingly submit unto his Majesty, to acknowledg him for their Lord and Master; and that to the same purpose, they would send Commissioners to any place he should appoint: Which he very favourably accepting of, determined to send notice of the time and place to the said Standard-bearer. After which, came news from *Warsowia*, from the Chancellor *Oxienstern*, that the Lord *Steinbock* General of the Artillery, had subdued the rebellious *Moscovians*. Also another Messenger came from the Lord *Dobicky*, Palatine of *Sanddecki*, offering to embrace the King's protection; desiring thereupon, that he would order no more war to be made, in the kingdom; for seeing their King, whom they had stood to for the preservation of their privileges,

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

ledges, had deserted them, going out of their borders, they were advising among themselves, to dispatch within six or eight dayes, their Commissioners in the name of the whole Nobility, unto his Majesty, to treat about the peace and safety of the Commonwealth. Wherefore the King granted to *Leszynski* the great Treasurer, and the Palatine *Sandonirienfis*, Letters of safe conduct for their free access unto him for that purpose. Who after the reduction of *Cracovia*, bent his march towards *Lublin*, where the *Cossacks* with their General, lay encamped: wherein he had a double design, partly to make an agreement with them (who now professed a great willingness to submit unto him); the *Muscovites* also being content to retain onely the 3 Palatinates of *Smolensko*, *Vitebsko*, and *Polusko*, on the other side of the River *Borishenes*, and to abandon the rest of the great Dukedom of *Lithuania* to the *Suedes*, whereby they would become Masters of all *Poland*; and partly to be nigh *Prussia*, the better to feel the Duke of *Brandenburg*, (for he had not as yet joined in the above-mentioned league with the King) who (he was advised) had been under-hand solicited by the Emperour, to make a strong League with the Estates of the same Province of *Prussia*, and some others of *Poland*, that had not as yet absolutely declared themselves for the *Suedes*: he being likewise advised, the Duke had sent a distinct body of an Army towards *Thoren*, to hinder there the *Suedes* irruption; and another body towards *Mommel*, upon the frontiers of *Lithuania*, while the remainder of his Army continued in the heart of *Prussia*. And indeed, before this time, the great progress of the *Suedes* in this kingdom, did so startle all the Ministers of the Emperour, that thereupon he (for a time) deferred his journey to *Prague*: and in the mean time, to give satisfaction to the King of *Sweden's* Demands, which were held to be just. For it was a most remarkable providence, that this King should in two or three moneths time even over-run so vast and warlike a kingdom as *Poland*: but he had as well great policy as valour in the design; for when he marched from *Conin* to *Colo*, Aug. 17th; whence he sent parties to get intelligence of the enemies station and posture, expecting to meet with the general Leavies at *Piantek*: a certain Colonel coming in the mean time as an Envoy from the King of *Poland*, with Credentials from him; and audience being given him on the 18th of the same, he offered certain Propositions in order to a Treaty, using these expressions, (among other formalities) *Pacem petimus, et bellum deprecamur, We request peace, and renounce war*; desiring for the present a Cessation of Arms, and that the King would be pleased to stay there, and move on no farther: He understanding the enemies's design of delay, because the Envoy was not furnished with full power and instructions to conclude any thing, departed immediately from *Colo* on the 21 day, to put his warlike designs into speedy execution.

Chmielniski assuring the King (by the Messenger sent unto him) that he would wholly submit unto him, expecting onely his commands,

E c c c

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

commands, &c. having also quitted *Camietz Podolsky*, as soon as he had notice of the king's march into *Poland*, and advancing towards *Reush Lomberg*, he beat *Podolsky*, a *Polonian*, expecting also the King's coming at *Samoisky*; all which, the King of *Sweden* himself certified one of his chief Officers of, by a letter from the Camp before *Cracovia*, Octob. 14th, the king went towards him, as aforesaid, who was (after his encamping before *Lublin*) to repair to *Warsow*, to assist at a general Dyet of the Palatines and other Lords of the kingdom of *Poland*, which was summoned by the king, who appointed Count *Erick Oxienstern* his grand Chancellor, with Count *Benedict Oxienstern*, and the Lord *Berenklaw*, to be present therein as his Commissioners. But in the mean time, the *Cossacks* (of whom, he was General) coming before the said *Lublin*, Octob. 15. with a huge Army, reported to be 160000 men, newed down the Jews, plundering out their houses, fired the fore-Town, and compounded with the Town it self, to have all the Priests goods, and those that were fled from *Poland*, and had brought their goods thither; and a ransom for themselves; taking also an oath of them to be true to the *Muscoviter*, and so departed on the 20th day.

Then were the *Swedes* busie in dispersing Polish parties that got together: as Major General *Steinbock*, who understanding that some numbers of *Muscovians* had recollected themselves, he scattering them, they sent Deputies unto him for a small accommodation. Also *Lovenhaupt*, another Major General, passed the River *Weyssel* to encounter some Polish Troops that were again got together near *Lowick*. Likewise 500 Polish horse under the command of one *Jalouskie*, being at the small Town of *Wrastlaffskie*, and doing some hurt to the Inhabitants, the Duke of *Saxon Lawenburg* meeting with them, took *Jalouskie* and the chief of them, dispersing the rest.

The King of *Sweden* coming to *Warsowia*, Octob. 30. continued not long there; for understanding that the States and chief Cities of *Prussia*, not onely remained obstinate, but were making a strict League and Combination with the Duke of *Brandenburg* against him, he committing the management of the business of *Poland* with the States there present, unto the Rix-Chancellor and some others, departed with some Regiments and the *Quartians*, unto his Army. At which *Warsowia*, was a dangerous Conspiracy detected, which was to have poisoned the King and his Nobles, with the whole Garrison, by infecting all the Conduits and Fountains; for which, some great ones, engaged in the Plot, were apprehended, and committed to Custody.

But the business of *Prussia* occasioned blowes in a sharp conflict between the *Swedes* and Duke of *Brandenburg*, wherein about 5 or 800 of the *Brandenburgers* were slain. And which Quarrel, although it was looked on as ominous, it being betwixt two Princes of the Reformed Religion, at such a time as that, because it might have induced the Electour to some compliance or confederation

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

ration with the Polish King and the Emperour; yet the Swedish King proceeded with great resolution, marching to *Prussia*, with whom also one Mr. *Rolt* came along, who being sent from the English Protestour, was received by the King very honourably. Who sending *Steinbock* before him with his Army, he marching thorow *Marcuria*, with great celerity posselt himself of *Strafsburg*, the very Key of *Prussia*, and of very great advantage to the *Swedes*. After which, *Radziefsky* was sent with 3000 horse for *Thoren*; who when he came near the place, finding no *Brandenburgish* forces thereabouts, sent back half his men to the Army, and went with the rest before *Thoren*, admonishing them to obedience: who presently sent Deputies to treat for an accommodation.

The *Muscovites* and *Cossacks* (in the mean time doing what they could to maintain a good intelligence with the Swedish King) helped not a little to the establishing and securing his new Conquests; most also of the Polish Lords who fled with their King into *Silesia*, now returning to live under the Swedish protection. About which time, to wit, about December, the King sent a Letter to the Emperour, complaining, That he had under-hand applied himself to divers Princes of the Empire, for engaging them in a League to his prejudice. The Emperour dismissed the Messenger with a very civill answer, giving him a large assurance of holding a good correspondence with the Crown of *Sweden*, &c. And a Colonel being at that time sent from the King of *Poland* to raise men in the Imperial Territories, the Emperour gave him (for that present) very strict order against proceeding any further in making levies. The City of *Elbing* in *Prussia* was also yielded to the *Swedes*, without any resistance; for the King of *Sweden* having given audience to the Imperial and *Transylvanian* Ambassadors at the City of *Thoren*, went towards the Town of *Margenfeldt*: where the Deputies of *Elbing* attending him, and craving some time, the better to consult with the other Cities in so weighty an affair, he flatly denying them, they treated with the Rix-Chancellor on the 9th of December; the agreement of whose submission did much satisfy the King: who made the said Chancellor Governour of *Prussia*; and General *Linde* Governour of *Elbing*, and the Militia of *Prussia*, who Decemb. 12th, placed a considerable Garrison therein. On the 4th day of which month at midnight, the King of *Sweden* had a lusty young Prince born unto him at *Stockholm*: which was the day of his agreement with the City of *Thoren*; whereinto he entred the day following.

But the City of *Dantzick* in *Prussia* being united in it self, in Decemb. 1655, resolved upon a defence, in case the *Swede* should make any Attempt that way: sending also Instructions to their President with the Electour of *Brandenburg*; by all means to make an Agreement with him, thereby to oblige him to relieve them, if assaulted, and to assist them with some Troops for the present; in order to which defence, they burnt all their Suburbs. And then also was the Polish King (who had some new design on foot for

E e e e 2

recovery

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

commands, &c. having also quitted *Camietz Podolsky*, as soon as he had notice of the King's march into *Poland*, and advancing towards *Reuslb Lamberg*, he beat *Połosky*, a *Polonian*, expecting also the King's coming at *Samoisky*; all which, the King of *Sweden* himself certified one of his chief Officers of, by a letter from the Camp before *Cracovia*, Octob. 14th, the king went towards him, as aforesaid, who was (after his encamping before *Lublin*) to repair to *Warsow*, to assist at a general Dyet of the Palatines and other Lords of the kingdom of *Poland*, which was summoned by the king, who appointed Count *Erick Oxienstern* his grand Chancellor, with Count *Benedict Oxienstern*, and the Lord *Berenklow*, to be present therein as his Commissioners. But in the mean time, the *Cossacks* (of whom, he was General) coming before the said *Lublin*, Octob. 15. with a huge Army, reported to be 160000 men, hewed down the Jews, plundering out their houses, fired the fore-Town, and compounded with the Town it self, to have all the Priests goods, and those that were fled from *Poland*, and had brought their goods thither; and a ranfome for themselves; taking also an oath of them to be true to the *Muscovites*, and so departed on the 20th day.

Then were the *Swedes* busie in dispersing Polish parties that got together: as Major General *Steinbock*, who understanding that some numbers of *Masovians* had recollected themselves, he scattering them, they sent Deputies unto him for a small accommodation. Also *Lovenhaupt*, another Major General, passed the River *Weysel* to encounter some Polish Troops that were again got together near *Lawick*. Likewise 500 Polish horse under the command of one *Jalouskie*, being at the small Town of *Wratlaffskie*, and doing some hurt to the Inhabitants, the Duke of *Saxon Lawenburg* meeting with them, took *Jalouskie* and the chief of them, dispersing the rest.

The King of *Sweden* coming to *Warsowia*, Octob. 30. continued not long there; for understanding that the States and chief Cities of *Prussia*, not onely remained obstinate, but were making a strict League and Combination with the Duke of *Brandenburg* against him, he committing the management of the businesse of *Poland* with the States there present, unto the Rix-Chancellor and some others, departed with some Regiments and the *Quartians*, unto his Army. At which *Warsowia*, was a dangerous Conspiracy detected, which was to have poisoned the King and his Nobles, with the whole Garrison, by infecting all the Conduits and Fountains; for which, some great ones, engaged in the Plot, were apprehended, and committed to Custody.

But the businesse of *Prussia* occasioned blowes in a sharp conflict between the *Swedes* and Duke of *Brandenburg*, wherein about 5 or 800 of the *Brandenburgers* were slain. And which Quarrel, although it was looked on as ominous, it being betwixt two Princes of the Reformed Religion, at such a time as that, because it might have induced the Electour to some compliance or confederation

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

ration with the Polish King and the Emperour; yet the Swedish King proceeded with great resolution, marching to *Prussia*, with whom also one Mr. *Rolt* came along; who being sent from the English Protestour, was received by the King very honourably. Who sending *Steinbock* before him with his Army, he marching thorow *Marcuria*, with great celerity posselt himself of *Strasburg*, the very Key of *Prussia*, and of very great advantage to the *Swedes*. After which, *Radziesky* was sent with 3000 horse for *Thoren*; who when he came near the place, finding no *Brandenburgish* forces thereabouts, sent back half his men to the Army, and went with the rest before *Thoren*, admonishing them to obedience: who presently sent Deputies to treat for an accommodation.

The *Muscovites* and *Cossacks* (in the mean time doing what they could to maintain a good intelligence with the Swedish King) helped not a little to the establishing and securing his new Conquests; most also of the Polish Lords who fled with their King into *Silesia*, now returning to live under the Swedish protection. About which time, to wit, about December, the King sent a Letter to the Emperour, complaining, That he had under-hand applied himself to divers Princes of the Empire, for engaging them in a League to his prejudice. The Emperour dismissed the Messenger with a very civill answer, giving him a large assurance of holding a good correspondence with the Crown of *Sweden*, &c. And a Colonel being at that time sent from the King of *Poland*, to raise men in the Imperial Territories, the Emperour gave him (for that present) very strict order against proceeding any further in making levies. The City of *Elbing* in *Prussia* was also yielded to the *Swedes*, without any resistance; for the King of *Sweden* having given audience to the Imperial and *Transylvanian* Ambassadors at the City of *Thoren*, went towards the Town of *Margenfelds*; where the Deputies of *Elbing* attending him, and craving some time, the better to consult with the other Cities in so weighty an affair, he flatly denying them, they treated with the Rix-Chancellor on the 9th of December; the agreement of whose submission did much satisfie the King: who made the said Chancellor Governour of *Prussia*; and General *Linde* Governour of *Elbing*, and the Militia of *Prussia*, who Decemb. 12th, placed a considerable Garrison therein. On the 4th day of which moneth at midnight, the King of *Sweden* had a lusty young Prince born unto him at *Stockholm*: which was the day of his agreement with the City of *Thoren*; whereinto he entred the day following.

But the City of *Dantzick* in *Prussia* being united in it self, in Decemb. 1655, resolved upon a defence, in case the *Swede* should make any Attempt that way: sending also Instructions to their President with the Elector of *Brandenburg*; by all means to make an Agreement with him, thereby to oblige him to relieve them, if assaulted, and to assist them with some Troops for the present; in order to which defence, they burnt all their Suburbs. And then also was the Polish King (who had some new design on foot for

E e e e

recovery

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

recovery of his kingdom) encreasing his forces which he had on *Silesia's* borders: unto whom *Czarnecki* the Governour of *Cracovia*, went with some Troops to his service, contrary to the agreement made with the King of *Sweden*, upon the surrender of the City. But the great Cham of *Tartary*, who was thought would have assisted him to the same purpose, wrote a Letter to the King of *Sweden*, assuring him, That not any attempt should be made by him or his Souldiers, against his progress; but that he was rather willing to help and destroy his enemies, and especially King *Casimir* of *Poland*.

About the same time, a Proclamation was published in *Denmark*, against all private meetings of all persons of any other Religion than what was publicly professed in that kingdom. And the Pope's power of condemning doctrines, received a deep wound in *France*, by the *Sorbonne* Doctors disputing with the *Jesuits* in a publique Assembly, (where the Chancellor of *France* sat as President on behalf of the King) in defence of the doctrine of *Jansenius*, at *Paris*, about January, 1655; which doctrine spread it self very much in that kingdom among moderate *Papists*; although the then late deceased Pope had openly damned it. After much disputation, though the authority of the See of *Rome* was much pressed; yet when they come to give their Votes, the *Sorbonne* Doctors alledged, That the Pope was not to be credited in any thing not agreeable to the Scriptures and antient Fathers: standing all, with one Doctor *Arnaud*, for the *Jansenian* tenets, except two or three: so that the Assembly being put off, the disadvantage remained on the *Jesuits* side.

General *Steinbock* being countermanded by his King toward *Bromberg* with 4000 men, *Potocky* and another *Polish* General (with part of the *Quartians*) revolting in *Poland*, he upon his march thitherward, commanding Colonel *Fabian* against a part of the enemy; he, after a hot dispute within a mile of *Putske*, put them to flight, slaying and taking divers prisoners, and furiously pursuing the *Poles* to the very Walls of *Putske*.

The *Swedes* being now become Masters of all *Prussia*, except the four Cities of *Dantzick*, *Marienburg*, *Putzke*, and *Schlesaw*; *Oxenstern* the Governour sent to *wryer*, who held those places for the *Polish* king, offering him a Treaty in order to a surrender, or else there would be proceeding to extremity.

But, great was the tyranny used in great *Poland*, and about *Cracovia*, about this time, by the *Poles*; both when they lighted on the *Swedish* Souldiers, as also dividing and cutting children asunder like sheep, cutting off womens breasts, then dissecting them into four quarters; cutting off the hands and feet of Protestant Ministers, then chopping off their heads, and dividing the body into severall quarters, and the hogs dragging the bowels along the streets; flinging corn also upon the slain mens flesh, so leaving the hogs run unto it, for increasing the pleasure of the tragedy. Many of *Steinbock's* Regiment being so served by this Tragedy

comedy

comedy at *wielun*. Yet while this cruelty was acting, Colonel *Wxell* and another coming to their relief with 800 horse, cut down above 300 *Poles*, and fired many of their Villages: after which, they began to invite back the Inhabitants, who were fled towards *Silesia*, as being treated in like pitiful manner.

In the month of February, the King of *Sweden* passed by *Warsovia* with three considerable Armies towards the *Ukrain* against the *Polanders*, having a little before proclaimed, That whosoever should protect King *Casimir*, or knowing where he was, would give no notice thereof, should suffer death like a Rebel. And on the 21 day of the same month, the Town of *Marienburg* was delivered up to the *Swedes*; and the Castle (which holding out, thought to have burnt the City, but was prevented by the Inhabitants) was after some dayes playing upon it, surrendered likewise to the *Swedes*, the besieged understanding that an Inhabitant of the City had discovered unto them those private wayes and passages, whereby they might easily make an approach: and also that the *Swedes* had two Mines ready to spring. On the same day, Febr. 21, the *Swedes* obtained no small Victory, whose King with 5000 men fighting the *Poles* near *Lublin* and the River *wes-sel*, routed them, although they fought resolutely, engaging also *Poles* against *Poles* in the action; *Czarnecki*, *Cracovia's* late Governour, commanded the *Polanders*, a great number of whom were slain upon the place, and many taken prisoners, with 12 or 13 Standards: the King also pursuing them above two miles, killing several in the pursuit, and many of them were drowned in the Rivers of *wes-sel* and *wyppera*, and other waters whither they retreated. Others report, that the *Swedes* had but sad work of it; for that, 8000 *Swedes* encountered 20000 *Poles*. And that, as soon as the *Cossacks* (who beheld these Combatants afar off) saw the Victory to incline to the *Swedes*, they helped to pursue and cut the fugitive *Poles* down. After this, the King advanced to *Lublin*, to take that City; thence presently towards *Zamosze*, instantly getting that strong and fortified City upon accord: and being advanced not far from *Zamosze*, they again meeting with a strong party of *Polanders*, beat them back, dispersing them, and taking 7 Standards from them. Of which, *Casimir* hearing, being at *Rensh Lemberg*, about 8 miles off, and that the King of *Sweden* himself was not far off, he hastened away with 1500 horsemen from *Leopolis* to *Kamieniec Poloski*: about which time, there was published a Proclamation in *Silesia*, that no *Polander* should come in fight there upon pain of death. While the King kept his Headquarters in and about *Jarislaw*, much refreshing his Souldiery thereby, he sent parties to see if the enemies any where did gather a head again; who bringing intelligence, that the *Poles* were every where turned perjured Rebels, endeavouring to hinder him in his march, cut off all passes, and striving by private intelligence with *Priests* and *Jesuits*, to reduce the *Swedish* Garrisons in great *Poland*, *Warsovia*, and *Sandomiria*, unto King *Casimir's* obedience again;

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

the King resolved to draw back with his Army to a place where they might the better discover the enemies plots, and invite him to venture a head battle: and sending two Commanders, *March 21, 1655*, with orders unto some following Troops, to march back towards *Warsavia*, there to remain till his return; himself arrived the same day before *Sandomir*: but hearing that some *Polsk* Commanders were the night before become Masters of the City *Sandomir*; though they could not obtain the Castle: whose Governour (a *Suede*) afterwards (in revenge) setting the Jesuits Colledge on fire, the whole Town was thereby burnt to ashes. Yet it seems the truer relation, That the *Poles* themselves firing the houses near the Castle; the fire taking hold of the Jesuits Colledge, seized on the City. Wherefore the King sending order to the said Governour to leave the Castle and crosse the River *Wesffel* with his men, he obeyed; but put a good quantity of Powder and Ammunition (which he could not carry with him) into a Vault locked up, applying thereto a burning match, which might take fire half an hour after his departure. The *Poles* presently entering the Castle, displayed their Colours, reviling the Governour; and searching into all corners, they found this Vault: which the chief Commander would attribute to himself; and being in hot dispute, the powder firing, blew 1200 *Polanders*, (some *Suedes* also perishing) with the Castle roofs, into the ayr; the King on the other side of the River being a spectator: who understanding on the 23 day, that *Keniecpolski* shewed himself with about 12000 *Quartians* betwixt *Lanushut* and the King's Camp, drew out 16 Regiments of horse, and 14 Companies of Dragoons, to meet the enemy, and charging them home, dispersed the whole Army, taking many colours from them, beating also *Witepski*, who disputed the Passé over *San*, to the King: after which, he purposed to passe the river *Wesffel* 10 miles beyond *Warsavia*, to have a third bout with the Crown Marshal *Lubomirski*. There having been two Embassadours at *Jarislaw* from *Chmielniski* General of the *Cossacks*, who arrived there the 8th of the same month, assuring the King by letters, that as soon as the earth was endued with her green robes, he would attend him with 50 thousand men.

April 11. following, 1656, the Marquess of *Baden* going from *Warsavia* with his Troops to joyn with the King, he chanced to meet with about 12000 *Poles* under *Lubomirski's* Banner, about 8. miles from the City, they were 10 for one; yet the Marquesses men maintaining the fight above two hours before they quitted the field, killed above 2000 *Poles*: then saving themselves by flight, Field-Marshal *Wrangle's* Troops meeting with them, and securing them, they saved likewise a good part of their baggage; yet these few were most cut in pieces in the action, the Marquess himself very narrowly escaping.

The same month of April, the King beating and subduing the rebellious *Moswres*, with all that adhered to them, arrived toward

ward the end of the month, at *Thoren*: about which time, the Prince of *Transylvania* sent the King a letter by an Envoy, assuring him of his real friendship, having 16000 men ready upon the borders under *Backos Gabor's* command, who were at his service.

Then also in *France*, false newes being there spread of the total defeat of the *Suedes*, and the King himself being slain by the *Polanders*, the people of *Orleance* were so transported with joy thereat; that they made solemn Feasts, distributing a good sum of money to the poor on that account, whereby the vulgar were emboldened to say, They must even take the same course with the Hereticks in *France*. But when through the Messenger's lameness in affirming they were somewhat cooled, they were madly incensed again through the spreading of a rumour, that the English had leave, and did begin to build a place of publique assembly at *Rochel*, saying, That they ever foresaw, if a peace were concluded once with the *Protestour* in *England*, it would tend to encourage and strengthen the *Hugonots*; making them soon dare to attempt any thing that might subvert the Catholique profession and interest: so that the Governour of *Orleance* was fain (at the Protestants request) to appoint a guard; they not being safe in repairing to the publique assembly, by reason of the peoples fury. The new Pope, *Alexander* the 7th, having also about the same time (for it was dated at *Rome, March 20th*) sent a Brief or Letter to the general Assembly of the French Clergy, exhorting them to stir up the King to a general Peace: which was judged to be but as a fire-ball thrown into *France*, under that pretence, to put the Clergy and people into combustion: which by prudence was broken, and did no hurt.

But the Castle of *Branbergh* in *Poland* being surrendered by the *Suedes* at discretion, the *Polanders* branded them all with a mark on their fore-heads; which indignity was much resented by their party. The King of *Sweden* coming into *Elbing*, May 28; and his Queen coming thither also the next day, after some months safe delivery of a young Prince, the great Guns proclaimed great joy at this meeting throughout the Swedish Garrisons in *Prussia*.

Prince *Adolph*, the King of *Sweden's* Brother, and the Generalissimo of his Armies, marching to *Znin* and *Kszin*, (having defeated (by his Quarter-Master General, sent thither aforehand) most of those Citizens and Inhabitants who presented themselves in field against him) marched on to *Malgasin*, where hearing that some Gentry and Peasants were in Arms in the Castle of *Golenzb*, he commanded the said Quarter-master General thither with some Companies, who demanding their surrender, they found a hostile opposition, many of his men being sorely wounded: wherefore through Ordnance playing hard upon the gate, and the *Suede's* hard pressing on, they could not cast off their draw-bridg; so that the *Suedes* coming on in the storming, to the very Palisadoes, cutting down some, made entrance for the rest to let down the bridg, over which they pressing furiously, killed all they found in arms,

and

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1654.

and utterly demolished the Castle. Thence marching to *Godzier* Castle, the Gentry and Peasants therein, after firing on those who were sent afore, left the Castle. The enemy turning towards *Gnesen*, after an intent to surprize *Posen*, (in which they were prevented by the Citie's being well provided, and the Suburbs burnt down) *Starosta Braslawsky* sent a Messenger to *wrzeszewitz*, whom Prince *Adolph* had sent with a party towards *Gnesen*, that expecting the Swedish Army, they would stand and give them battel. Wherefore *Adolph* sending the forlorn-hope to get some prisoners, (though they were repulsed) marching with his Army over a passage unrefitted, put his men into a Battalia; himself commanding the right wing, Field-Marshal *Wrangle* the left; who at the advance approaching to nigh the enemy, because the Princes not being able to come in at the tide for the moorishans of the place, the foremost squadrons were presently scattered: which the enemy's Avant-Troops (too deeply engaged with the Swedish Avant-Troops) perceiving, and being lustily plaid on by the Dragoons in ambush, they beginning to retreat, came so directly between both the Swedish wings, that most of them were destroyed: the right wing thereupon advancing, (and because the enemy still retreated over a water to a Village called *Gietzmarky*, where he rallied again together with the *Polopolitans*) some Ordnance being planted on a high ground, were discharged against the enemy, whilst the Swedes getting over the water, came to a full Front; whereupon, the enemy coming furiously on with a great shout, attempted sundry ways to disorder the Swedish Army. But the *Polanders* (after several hot charges, and losse of many men) confusedly fled, the main Body of the *Swedes* pursuing them a league; in which fight, many were cut off also, the Swedes in their hot blood, giving no quarter. This Action fell out, *May* the 8th, new Style, 1656, lasting 5 hours, from 3 in the afternoon, till 8 at night: *Czararecky*, *Lubomirski*, and *Saphia*; were the three chief Commanders for the King of *Poland* in this engagement: the prisoners confessing, that great execution was done by shot, both great and small, among them; 3 *Starosties* being slain, and *Saphia* shot thorow the arm: the *Poles* likewise carrying away many of their slain. The Prince after this on the 10th day followed them to *Uzesale*, they being but three leagues asunder, where more action was expected.

A little before or about which time, the *waywood* at *Newgard* caused some *Russians* to be whipt to death; who divulged, that the great Duke resolved for War against the Swedes.

The City of *Elbing* in *Prussia* being become as it were a *Dantzick*, Commodities being now transported thither; for that *Dantzick* stood out against the *Swedes*: some English Merchants of *Dantzick* desiring (about the month of *May*) in the name of the English Nation, leave of the Electour of *Brandenburg*, to transport their goods thence to *Elbing* thorow his Port of the *Pillaw*, he condescended thereunto; giving leave also, that what goods

goods the English did send home out of their Pack-Chambers, should passe Cuitome-free; saying, That he yielded them that, in honour of the English *Protestour*, and in favour of the English Nation.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1654.

It shall not be amisse here briefly to give an account of the reported Revolt of the *Lithuanians* from the Swedish obedience: unto the jurisdiction of whose King, when the Principality of *Samaiten*, with the Provinces belonging, had yielded; King *Casimir* highly endeavoured both by publique Edicts, and secretly with Priests and Jesuits, to involve peaceable minds against their new chosen King: whereby some dwelling in the Bishoprick, in the beginning of the Spring lurking in Forrests together, by night, surprized a Company newly raised by *Rose*, murdering some of them: and the Lievtenant who was sick and bed-ridden. Wherefore Colonel *Rebinder* having order to persecute these Rebels, destroyed some hundreds of them, by lying in wait with 400 horse; but the chief escaping by flight, and closing with the Forrest lurkers, surprized some new leavied forces of Col. *Igelstrome*, destroying them (here and there quartered) in the night; divulging also at the first, as if all *Samaiten* had been in rebellion. But the Field-Marshal, learning that all Forces in that Principality were safe, not so much as knowing of these rebels, he marching out of *Jansky* with 400 horse, encountered them, putting some hundreds to the sword; but the Bishop of *Samaiten* and the chiefest of the States, severally intimated, that they were ignorant thereof, giving sufficient security of their constant obedience: the Rix-Treasurer and general Governour calling and citing also the States to come to *Bysen*, and to go with some commanded Souldiers, to try whether the rest could be appeased by fair means; or to keep them in obedience by a Military compulsion; so that it was certain, the Swedes losse in that Air, was not of above 200 men.

The Swedish forces appearing (in the month of *May*) about *Dantzick* for a Leaguer: fell upon the Fort in *Gothland*, hard by *Dislaw*, (which I understand another to call a Sconce lying by the river *Vigula*'s side, otherwise called *Dantzickers Leaguer*) the King, with his Artillery-General *Steinbock*, appearing before it, and sending word to the Garrison, that they should presently yield; and so should depart with their arms: but the Governour having 400 men with him, refused, unless they might carry away their goods, and march with Drums beating, and Colours flying: which being denied, they began within the Fort to defend themselves. But two Swedes who served in that place, having raised a party therein of 50 Souldiers, forced the Governour to an agreement: which being confirmed, the King advanced near the place to speak with him; but a certain Dragoonier knowing the King, let fly his Musket at him, so that the Bullet came by his hat, falling a little further; who thereupon commanded to put all to the sword, with the Governour himself, so that very few escaped.

Ffff

On

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

On the 23 day of which *May*, there happened a strange accident in the City of *Dantzick* it fell; for a Citizen striking with his Partisan at a Boy, missing him; the steel of the Partisan falling into the earth with the point upwards, and he at the same time falling with his right side upon the point, which piercing him unto the very back-bone, he dyed lamentably.

But the King of *Sweden* ordering the Marquess of *Baden*, his Lieutenant-General, to march with his men from *Conitz* to *Butow*, and leaving *Steinbock* before *Dantzick*, with an Army in a very good posture, himself intended to go to his head-Army: where arriving, and hearing that *Czarnecki* stood 6 miles from *Bramberg* with 12 Regiments; he hastening after him, met accidentally with him, yet successfully; pursuing him above two miles, killing many of his men, with two Waywods, and some other chief Officers being taken prisoners.

But the King of *Poland* (who not long before had sent to the Emperour of *Germany* to be a Mediatour for him to the King of *Sweden*; the which he showed a readinesse to do) having gotten together a numerous Army about this time, besieged the City of *Warsovia*, although himself in person came not near it; for which cause the King of *Sweden* went not personally to its relief, but returned to *Marienburgh*; ordering his Brother *Adolph*, and Field-Marschal *wrangell* to go for *Warsovia*, and oblige *Czarnecky* to a field battle: but the *Poles* finding the whole Swedish Army there, withdrew themselves from before the City, about 3 miles from the place, having made seven attempts to take it by storm; but being repelled with the losse of 3000 of his best Souldiers, and two pieces of Ordnance in the encounters, the King could not perswade them to come on the 8th time, although he promised each man 5 Duckats. And a little before this time, the *Suedes* found a very great treasure in a Vault of *Warsovia's* Castle, there being the Popish Images of Christ and the 12 Apostles, all of Massie silver double gilt, (and other Reliques very pretious) amounting in value to betwixt 4 and 500000 Dollars, besides the reliques. This was the time wherein the forementioned strict League between the King and Duke of *Brandenburg* was concluded: who having a supply of 6 or 8000 men from the Duke to march along with him, he was enabled to continue *Steinbock's* siege before *Dantzick*, to their trouble and discontent; the *Suedes* having before taken not onely *Dantzicker Leaguer*, but possessed themselves also of the Castle of *Greppin* and the *Hoff*: about which time, to wit, in *May*, 1656, the said *Dantzickers* sending an Embassie to the King, they could obtain no answer, but to be gone; for he having sent those Citizens a Letter about submission, they returned a resolute answer; the King of *Poland* having commended them for their constancy, and encouraged them to continue. After which, the Duke of *Croy* (one of that Citie's neighbour-Princes) writing a Letter to perswade them to a compliance with the King of *Sweden*; wishing they had contented themselves with a simple

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

a simple self-defence, and not took upon them to have hindered his progress; (for they, whatever else, had endeavoured to relieve *Marienburgh* Castle) also telling them, after divers considerations laid down, If they could reap no other benefit by the expected success, in their designs, than the rooting out of the Gospel of truth; and that, by the bringing in of the superstitious Roman Religion again; might not onely be feared the losse of their own souls, but also a total ruine of their Trade, and the Citie's welfare; wherefore he could not conjecture how they might excuse such dangerous enterprises and designs to posterity. They returned divers, not unsober, expressions in answer; saying, They were assured in their consciences, that they have not afforded the least occasion to that miserable War, &c. also mentioning 5 principall Maxims which their Predecessours, and they, in imitation of them, had alway made their chiefest work to consider; 1. To maintain the Gospel of Truth. 2. To be faithful to their King. 3. To keep firm to the Crown of *Poland*. 4. To defend their Laws, Liberties, &c. 5. To preserve and increase the welfare of that City. They said, they did confidently believe, that none could impute it to them, as if God took pleasure in Apostates and Hypocrites, and as if he would have Religion promoted in casting off the lawful Magistrate, and in the slender esteem of a well-grounded Government: and that according to their judgments, there was nothing more wholesome and prosperous than Peace, to preserve and propagate Religion, which the Prince of Peace had so earnestly recommended to all those who would truly follow him. They adding moreover, That the Duke himself (being perfectly well versed in History) would be pleased to call to mind, how that at all times, by Wars, the spirits of men grew more barbarous and inhumane; and how, the Wars for Religion, used commonly to extinguish Religion. Concluding with a hope, that the Duke would be pleased, from their abovesaid reasons, and his own interest, to co-operate to the mitigation of the *Suede's* great spirits: and that they would do their best endeavours humbly to perswade their King of *Polonia*, and the Nobles of that Kingdom, not to refuse reasonable means to attain peace; but rather to find out all possible means to compass it: and not doubting, but that their King and the States would be very inclinable thereunto.

This Summer, 1656, there was such a mortal Pestilence in the City of *Naples*, that some dayes 6000 people were said to dye of it therein. The Pestilence was then also so raging in all places possessed by the Turks in the Island of *Candia*, that they were forced to abandon divers Towns which they there held, and to leave them desolate.

About the same time, July 16, the *French* received a great loss before *Valenchiennes*, which they had besieged; for the *Spaniards* frequently shewing as if they would fall upon Marshal *Turenin's* and the *Lorrainer's* quarter; at last fell in good earnest upon Marshal *de la Ferte's* quarter: who coming resolutely on, had three

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

or four repulses by the French their notable resistance: and when the *Spaniard* afterwards had fallen in among them, they so fought it out, that of 1200 in *Du Plessis* Regiment, there remained but 30 men. The whole Regiments of *Le Ferte* and *Piedmont*; ten Companies of the King's guards, and the Cardinal's guards, with *La Ferte's* Dragoons also which were near 800, and his Regiment of horse, 1200, were all cut in pieces. Likewise the *Switzers* Regiments, 800 of whom escaping the sword, were drowned by water coming into their Trenches at the sudden opening of the sluices: and whereby, all commerce betwixt the two bodies of the French Army was intercepted: so that *Turein* being forced to stand all the while a Spectator, at length drew off all his (being about 12000) men to *Quesnoy*, a garrison about two leagues from *Valensienne*, where next morning came to him betwixt six and seven thousand recruits, who had thought to have united with him at the siege. The Marquis of *Estrée* was slain in this overthrow, and the Count his brother taken prisoner, besides many Marquesses, Counts, and other great persons, and Officers killed or taken: and *La Ferte* himself, being wounded in the thigh, was taken prisoner.

Things in *Germany* went then worse with the Protestants than formerly; for at *Collen*, in the same month of July, several families of them were distrained, because that after three summons, they refused to pay their fine, for not strewing Flowers before their houses on the Sacrament day, when the Host was carried thorow the street; which had not been exacted in 30 years. It was likewise moved and deliberated in the Council of that City, to turn all the said Protestants after a years warning, out of the City, so soon as the Treaty of *Munster* was expired.

But the *Dane* and the States of the United Provinces now understood each other, as to providing that the *Swede* grew not too potent in or near the Baltick Seas: and that King standing in very good terms with those States, gave their Embassadors hopes, that 10 of his Men of War should joyn with theirs upon occasion.

In August following, against the Duke of *Brandenburg*, (who had a little before declared to an Envoy, (sent unto him from the grand Cham of *Tartarie*, to perswade him from any agreement with the Swedish King) that since he was totally abandoned by the King of *Poland*, he thought himself concerned to take a course for conservation of his Estates held in *Prussia*) a Sentence was pronounced from a Verdict of the Imperial Chamber in *Germany*, in reference to the War made in 1653, (as we have declared in the foregoing Chapter) against the Duke of *Newburgh*; who being judged guilty of giving the first occasion thereof, was condemned to pay towards the charges, 200000 Rixdollars to the said Duke of *Newburgh*; and in default of payment, his Land of *March* should be mortgaged.

But the King of *Poland* coming afresh upon the City of *Warsaw*

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

was after its relief; it was yielded up to him July the first; the *Swedes* being to leave their booties and plunder behind them, with the Artillery, and what belonged therunto; Gen. *Wittenberg* marching out with 4000 *Swedes*: the women were civilly used, and had some inferiour Officers granted them to bring them to the Swedish Camp: yet all the conditions were not kept; which was to be attributed to the roughness of the Polish Souldiery, rather than to King *Casimir*. At the same time *Cracovia* also was beleagured and hardly put to it by the Queen of *Poland's* Army; unto whose Camp the King her husband had sent 8000 men; and whom to meet at *Warsawia*, she personally departed from before *Cracovia*. The King of *Sweden* being still encamped at *Nowedwor*, (from whence came intelligence into *England*, of some particular Successes against Polish parties, obtained by that Army who marched from *Thoren* May 30th, to relieve *Warsawia*) where the Electour of *Brandenburg* joyned his Forces to his, July 7th; they resolving to fall suddenly into King *Casimir's* Camp, although he gave out to be above 100000 men. Who because of his great numbers, not much regarding the forces of the King of *Sweden* and the Electour, on July 27, 1656, sent a Body of *Tartars* (for these were united with him) to besiege *Poltosko*: whereupon the *Swedes* seeing an opportunity of action, drew out their forces to relieve the City: which was performed with slaughter among the besieging *Tartars*. July 28, the King and the Electour crossing the River *Buck*, drew up their Army in Battalia, advancing towards the *Poles*: King *Casimir* standing (with 150000 or 120000) to receive them: where, after some light skirmishes betwixt their forlorns, and more engagements, till night parted them, and in which first encounters the *Swedes* had the worst; (though they valiantly repulsed a body of *Tartars* sent to fall on their rear) next day, July 29, a grand battle beginning, one of the *Swedish* Wings at first, seemed to be declining; but recovering their wonted courage by others sent to succour them, (though the *Poles* came on very numerously and furiously) they kept their ground. The Battle continuing all this day, until the next, July 30th, in the conclusion, the King and the Electour (who behaved himself valiantly) had a marvellous Victory; for the *Poland* King losing a great part of his foot, all his Ordnance and baggage, and leaving the City of *Warsawia* open to the *Swedes*, fled after his horse, with a few in his company, into *Podlachia*.

In August following, that strong and important Garrison of *Conde* in *Flanders* was yielded up by the *French* to the *Spaniard* upon Articles after no short siege.

News being come to *Stockholm*, in July, that the *Muscovites* had broken into the Province of *Ingermanland*, the Estates of *Sweden* here assembling, ordered all Governours to provide, and speedily send all sorts of Ammunition into that Province, as also into *Finland* and *Liefland*; and although they resolved not to proceed against the *Muscovite*, before they saw he was become an absolute enemy;

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

enemy; yet in the mean time, they assured themselves of the *Muscovites* living in *Stockholm*, beginning to seize all their Estates and Merchandizes, and imprisoning some, for imbezilling part of their goods: and hearing soon after, that the *Muscovite* was entered into *Liefland*, and what he had done upon it, they laboured with all possible diligence to take some course for rescuing that Province out of the Jaws of those devouring enemies; not only sending forces to strengthen the most important Towns, but raising men in several parts of *Sweden*: the Nobility and Citizens with great cheerfulness agreeing to contribute twice as much (upon this occasion) as they were wont to do in the foregoing years. And indeed, things went but ill with the *Swedes* in *Poland* now, because (for that present) the King was constrained to draw a way the main of his forces with speed into *Liefland*; though he left sufficient to maintain all their Garrisons except *Warsavia*, which they slighted, demolishing its fortifications; so, forsaking all on this side the River *Wyszell*. The Electour of *Brandenburgh* was to secure *Prussia*; but *Poland* was left to the dispose of providence: so that it was observed, that the *Polish* King had been (in all probability) soon driven out of his Dominion, or forced to accept Conditions of peace, had not this fierce invasion of the great Duke fallen out: who toward the latter end of *August*, 1656, late down before *Riga*, (the chief City of the Province of *Liefland*) but about a stones cast from it, (and with an Army so numerous, that the Consul of the City having gone up to the loftiest Tower thereof, to view them at their approach beheld them with admiration, as exceeding (he certified in his letter) the Grasshoppers in number) who sent in a Trumpeter to the Citizens with a proud Message, That if they would submit and supplicate for clemency, they might have it; but if obstinately standing out, they must expect nothing but ruine and destruction. The Swedish Souldiers there in Garrison were but 1500; but the Citizens being resolved men, listed 4000, and persons of good estate, who were in arms: the City being also well provided with necessaries, and their Fortifications compleated, they said, they feared no force; yet they expected relief from the King of *Sweden*: which the *Muscovites* laboured to prevent, by intending to build Forts between the City and the mouth of the River *Duna*. And amongst other barbarous proceedings of the *Muscovite*, taken for certain, the Count of *Thurne* (who married *Bannier's* Widow, the great Swedish General in the *German* Wars, and sister to the Marques of *Baden*) being abroad out of *Riga* with a party of 300 horse, was at their first coming thither met with: who being defeated and taken, they cut off his head, and fixed it on a Spear to shew it the besieged; though the trunk of his body was by the enemies conivance conveyed into the City.

On the very same day, *August* 28, was the City and Castle of *Cracovia* said to be surrendered to the *Polish* and *Austrian* forces; but on very good terms: as not onely for the *Swedes* to carry away

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

away what they could upon all the herdes in the City; but to be supplied with 200 more by the *Polanders*, to carry their baggage, and to be conveyed with 1200 horse and foot to *Cressea*, &c. But as for the *Arians* and *Jews* that were in the City, the former were to petition for pardon, and having their goods exempted from confiscation, their persons to be banished; but the latter were to be left to the King of *Poland's* mercy.

But about the beginning of *Sept.* following, Prince *Alolph* with his forces successfullly encountred 2000 falliers out of *Dantzick*, (who had a design upon the Bridg under *Dirschau*) with a small losse: the *Dantzick* horse and Dragoons timely running, but the party of foot fighting stoutly: who notwithstanding, had been all lost, if they had not met with a Marsh, to which they retreated; five Colours, seven pieces of Ordnance, with all their Wagons, weretaken, and above 200 prisoners; but far more slain; 200 also retreating between the water, where they were shut up, were expected soon to yield.

But that the King of *Sweden* (who had sufficiently engaged himself in undertaking so great a Conquest as the Kingdom of *Poland*) might be deeper engaged; the King of *Denmark*, who had before made preparations, was ere this, as a third enemy, come upon his back both by Sea and Land: so that, before the middle of *September* there was a great fight at Sea between the *Danish* and *Swedish* Fleets: the *Swedes* having 44 ships in all, to wit, 33 great Men of War, the other somewhat lesse, with two fire-ships. Of the *Danish* Fleet I am not certain of their number, (but 22 sayl were seen not far from the Island *Mone* before the fight began) who when they saw the *Swedish* about the *Hilden* Sea, began to retreat, steering for *Coppenhagen*; but being pursued by the *Swedes*, they were forced to engage: the fight beginning about two of the clock in the afternoon, and continuing till night, and a good while with much resolution on each side; four ships being related to be blown up into the ayr, and the *Swedes* getting the day.

The King of *Poland* possessing *Cracovia*, presently sent a Courier or Post to *Dantzick*, as to give them an account thereof, so promising them, that *Czarnecky* should with his choicest horse, shortly strike into *Pomerania*, and *Lüberrisky* should with the *Austrian* forces fall into *Prussia*, to divert the King of *Sweden*, and call him out of the *Danish* Dominions; wherefore the *Swedish* King hastening to *Wisnar* in *Pomerania*, to put all things there in a posture of defence, came thither *Sept.* 14, he leaving his Army to carry on the War against *Denmark*, under the Command of General *Wrangell*. And, to restore life and spirit to the *Swedish* affairs then doubtful, if not drooping, one Father *Daniel*, an Ambassadour of the *Cossacks*, came from their General *Chmielniski* to the King of *Sweden* some dayes before, to assure him, that the said General was upon his march with 24000 men for his assistance, as was certified by a Post from *Elbing* in *Prussia* to the City of *Bremen*; *Sept.* the 7th; who also brought news, that the Prince of *Transylvania*

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Transylvania was ready with an Army of 40000 men for some exploit against the Polish King, or (for the Austrians were joyned with the Poles) against the Emperour.

About or in the month of April, 1656, there were great disorders and tumults (raised by 20000 Janizaries and Sappies) at *Constantinople*, (said to be occasioned through want of pay, and the obtruding on them a new Coy of a very base Alay) who proceeded so far as to massacre divers of the grand Seignior's Divan or Council, and to depose and strangle the Visier Bassa, whose carcase they with scorn exposed in the Market-place: forcing also the Sultana, Mother of the grand Signior, to fly to the old Seraglio for security: the Mufti or chief Priest being slain likewise to save himself by flight; not daring to trust the words of those Muxineers, whose design was to have dethroned the grand Seignior, and to have established his brother in his place. They laying aside also all other principal Officers of the Empire, to secure themselves against a deserved punishment, chose others in their places who were at their devotion: and searched diligently after such great Officers who escaped their hands: and all things there were then in so great confusion, that some strange alteration of affairs among them was expected; so that although this might have been enough to give a stop to the Turk's proceedings against the *Venetians*; yet the new ones in power went on with their preparations against their interest in *Candia* with more vigour than before; so that the Republicque of *Venice* was fain to send speedily away Prince *Horatio Farnese*, and other chief Commanders with good numbers of men, and store of Ammunition for maintaining of what they held in that Isle. The Turks also then coming together at *Bagulach*, making great Magazines at *Clivako*, with eight great Artillery pieces, and 1000 yokes of Oxen to draw them for the besieging of *Sebenico*, they ordered *Antonio Bernardo* to go with all speed into *Dalmatia*, as Commissary General, to assist the General *Zeno*.

But within two or three months after, those Tumults in *Constantinople* being appeased, the Grand Seignior making a stately Cavalcate throughout the City, at that time, gave order, for executing divers of the Ring-leaders in the said disorders, for greater terrour to the people in time to come: dispatching also away a Courier in all haste to the *Bashaw of Damasco*, requiring him speedily to come away and take on him the slain grand Visier's Office; which great place was conferred on him, although but 24 years of age, because of his great abilities already shewn in the places of his Government. Who about the month of June, being fetcht into *Constantinople* with great pomp and solemnities made at his installing into the said Office; presently after, that Turkish Fleet was recruited with men, money, and other necessaries; over which the *Venetian* Fleet obtained a great and notable Victory, June 26, 1656, who having made one month's stay in the mouth of the *Dardanelles*, to wait for, and fight the enemy, (se-

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

ven Galleys of *Malta* arriving in the mean time) the Turk's Captain Bassa appeared in sight of the Castles, his Fleet consisting of 28 great ships, 60 Galleys, 9 Galeasses, and other small Vessels. The *Venetian* Navy had 28 great Ships, 24 Galleys, 7 Galeasses, (besides those of *Malta* aforesaid) commanded by the Prior of *Roccella*; who keeping in the narrowest part of the Channell, the Turks could not come forth without accepting the offered battle. The Bassa (at first) had raised two Batteries on Land on both sides the River, one on *Natolia* side, the other on the side of *Greece*, as thinking to facilitate their own going forth, by obliging the other to forsake their station: yet the *Venetians* undauntedly resisting their shot, rendered that advantage of theirs unprofitable: wherefore the Bassa (being expressly ordered to attempt going out) on the 26th day in the morning, through a pleasant North-wind advanced all his great Ships, who withdrew notwithstanding behind the Point of *Barbiera*; whither the Bassa himself repaired with his Galleys: a few hours after, through a small North-west wind, the *Venetian* Navy moving, *Eleazar Moccenigo*, now a Volunteer, and commanding the left Wing, advancing and passing beyond the Turkish Fleet, fought valiantly, endeavouring to hinder its retreat. The battle being begun, *Laurence Marcello* the *Venetian* General, with him of *Malta*, intermingling with the other *Venetian* Vessels, fell to it Pell-mell; so that the Turks being hemmed in, and no place to escape, were forced to fight with the more eagerness: but they were wholly routed by sword, fire, and water, the Captain Bassa saving himself with onely 14 Galleys; 40 Galleys were taken in the fight, 10 sunk and burnt; also 9 Mahones were taken; but the 28 great Ships were (for the most) burnt. The number of the Turks slain could hardly be discovered: yet 5000 were judged to be killed; 4 or 5000 Christian slaves being released, and 4000 Turks made slaves. The *Venetian's* loss being their chief Captain *Marcello*, 300 Souldiers and Marriners; 3 Ships of theirs likewise were burnt, two in fight, and one by an accident. After an extraordinary joy manifested by the Duke and City of *Venice*, the Senate ordered for releasing of all prisoners for debt; some of the Banditi being freed also; and *Moccenigo*, who had contributed much to the gaining of the Victory, was the first that was Knighted by the Senate, with a chain of gold of 2000 Crowns conferred on him; and then was declared Generalissimo in the room of slain *Marcello*; in remembrance of whom, a publique service was ordered to be celebrated at the publique charge.

About the months of *July* and *August*, the Emperour of *Germany* (whose Son, the King of *Hungary*, assisted the *Pole* at the taking of *Cracovia*) was very strong in forces, as if he intended some great design: the number of whose Regiments of horse were 9550 men, of his foot 25300; and in the several places within his Dominions which were Garrisoned, or to be made Garrisons, (to wit, in *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, the Upper and Nether *Silesia*, and *Hungary*) were there disposed in divers places, and upon the Turk's borders) were

G g g g

appointed

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

appointed to defend them, 19750 men: who also about Sept. following sent 11 Regiments of Horse and foot out of his Regiments, yet levying 10 new ones in his hereditary Countries in their stead; 44 Troops of the one, and 66 Companies of the other, under General *Enkensford*, to ayd the *Spaniard* in *Milain* of *Italy*, against the *French* and Duke of *Modena*; resolving to set out a *Manifesto* concerning that design: The *French* having lustily struggled against the *Spaniards* besieged by them, in the City of *Valentia*, and the Duke of *Modena* preparing to meet the Emperour's forces with great courage and resolution. A little before which, the said Emperour sending an Expreffe to demand of the King of *France*, the payment of three millions of Crowns, which he was obliged to do by the Treaty of *Munster*, or else to surrender up *Brisac* and all *Alsatia*, it occasioned the enemies of *France* to raise rumours, that the Emperour intended to send an Army for recovery of *Alsatia*.

About the same time, some Theeves in the Turkish Dominions set fire on the Seraglio of *Bosnia*, 4000 houses, 4 Dovens of Custom-houses, and 3 Mosques being burned down to the ground, and the Jews quarter was plundered. And at the City of *Luca* in *Italy*, one *Pisani* a Traytour was executed to death, for attempting to kill all the Nobility, and change the Government of that little Common-wealth.

But the Princes of the Empire were not well pleased with this so hasty undertaking of the Emperour in *Italy*, and without demanding their advice in a business so important, and prejudiciall to the Empire; also so contrary to the Treaty of *Munster*, and expressly mentioning, That the Dukes of *Mantua* and *Modena*, shall be free to make War, the Emperour nor to send any forces against them, without the Princes Electours their consent: who were so far from that, that they protested against this sending, as a manifest violation of that Treaty of peace so solemnly sworn, and that which could have no other effect than the troubling of *Germany*, and reviving of War: neither (it appears) were (whatever the cause was) some of the Souldiers well pleased with their going; for two Regiments at a general Muster of them, mutined and disbanded; although some of them were therefore taken and hanged.

In the year 1655, Septemb. 20, Pope *Alexander* the 7th (who had lately entred into the Popedome, endeavoured to bring about a general Peace among the Princes addicted to him; writing Letters also to the Kings of *France* and *Spain* to that end) wrote a Letter to all the Popish Clergy throughout Christendom, to stir them up to use all means for procurement of a settlement of the said Peace.

But in *Helvetia* or *Switzerland*, (which Country being governed after a Democratical form, is divided into 13 Cantons or Bailiwicks, five of whom have been esteemed wholly Popish, six wholly Protestant, and the other two mixt of both: which division

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

vision began about or in the year 1519, when *Zuinglium*, Minister of *Zurich* or *Tigurum*, seconded *Luther's* beginning: which the rest of this people not liking, moved War with them of *Zurich*, and the rest of the Protestants, in which, *Zuinglium* himself was slain, (for it was the custome of the place, for the Ministers to go in the Front of their Armies, and he also of a bold spirit) and the *Tigurines* discomfited; yet in the year 1531, an absolute Peace was concluded betwixt them: whereby notwithstanding the diversity of Religion, they lived in unity) the Protestant professors there, being first offended, began to arm themselves against the Popish Cantons in 1655; for besides the differences which the Capuchins there excited, and which every where increased, divers in the Popish Canton of *Switz*, as also some in *Lucerne*, (who were called *Nicodemites*, because they at first secretly owned the Protestant Articles of faith; yet afterwards openly professed the same) were imprisoned, (the Popish Cantons also solemnly swearing their religious alliance against those in *Lucerne*) and by those of *Switz* very cruelly handled: some of whom escaping out of the prisons, detested their cruelties and idolatry; which confirmed the rest; the other yet in prison being also very constant in their faith: one of the notablest young men named *Sebastian Anna Mousnier*, a prisoner in the Town of *Switz*, escaping out at one of the Water-passages, as the Popish were in the midst of their *Bacchanalian* revels, on the Sunday, after many tortures and miseries undergone. The *Nicodemites* so called, coming out of *Switz* into *Zurich*, made their profession very distinctly (about the beginning of October there, 1655,) upon all the Articles of faith, and so labouring to confirm them by Texts of Scripture. About the same time, those of *Lucerne* released them that they had in prison; though upon what conditions was not then known: yet those who were set at liberty, continued as firm and fervent as ever: one was likewise laid hold on for reading the Bible.

Neither were the Papists themselves free from differences amongst each other; for when the foresaid League was sworn against those at *Lucerne*, the swearers chose one *Charls Boromeo* a *Milanois*, to be their Advocate and Patron, publishing a Patent to that purpose, declaring the reasons of that their new idolatry: at which, many of their Popish brethren were so offended, that they entred into an oath and combination against that new *Italian* Patron, resolving to adhere to the old. But the Popish Cantons (at first) arming themselves insensibly, sought every way for friends and assistance; sending Deputies to the Bishop of *Basle*, to procure him to swear their League against the Protestants: *Milain* offering them men to the last, and *Rome* money; but the rest of their friends would do but little.

About November following, the *Zurichers* had intelligence that some of the *Nicodemites* were at *Switz*, to be executed to death, if the presence of the Protestant Cantons Deputies did not hinder the

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

same; wherefore they were wonderously resolved to oppose that Fury: the mixt Canton of Appenzel, who were then 5000 strong, and the Papists but 1500, resolving to turn out the Nuns, which made the Monks to mourn, as to be deprived of their wonted visits. The second Deputies being sent to *Switz*, had indeed a favourable Audience; But they proposing restitution to be made of the goods of those departed from *Switz*, for Religion sake, as it had been formerly done by the Protestant party, towards all such as had relinquished the Protestant profession, whom they treated with all civility when they were imprisoned on the like occasion: the Town of *Switz* denied them, saying, They being in Sovereign State, had a right to proceed as they judged meet against their Subjects; because those who deserted them were perjured and Apostates, &c. and being legally cited, had refused to appear; wherefore their goods were justly confiscated: and that with those whom they had in prison for the same fault, they would proceed according to the nature of their offences. The Protestant Deputies being astonished hereat, after some conference, propounded, that since they would not condescend in a friendly way, they would referre the whole matter for determination, to the Law of all *Switzer-land*: which they likewise peevishly and scornfully enough refusing, the Deputies departed, but ill satisfied: and not onely the other Protestant Cantons, with no small regret observed, but even 3 Popish ones did not approve of the violence, wherewith the *Switzers* mindes were possessed, and what troubles they of *Zurick* endured from them, for above 2 years before, yet they thought fit to own them in the quarrel of Religion: who then all armed apace, and had done some affronts and injuries to the Protestant Cantons in a very particular manner, (though their Magistrates offered Chastisement, seeming to be displeas'd thereat) wherefore the Protestants putting themselves into a posture, observed all their proceedings, and on the 14th of the said November, appointed an Assembly to begin, to deliberate touching that great affaire, and also of the other grievances and oppressions. Also on of the 12th of this month, most of the Deputies of the Cantons meeting at *Baden*, (divers Papists being absent, because of some Holidays by them observed) the French Ambassadour, *De la Barde* came thither from *Saloturne*, where, in a speech, he earnestly exhorting them to union, afterwards entertained them at a banquet. But the Deputies of *Zurick* having declared their Complaints against *Switz*: they could get no other answer from them, but, that they were Soveraigns in their own Country, and if they roasted their Subjects they needed not to give any account of their Actions. The *Zurickers* replied, if ye give us not a better answer, we shall be constrained to use such meanes as God hath given us: So offering to leave *Baden*, and go home to order their Army presently, to march out of *Zurick* into the Field; but the other Protestant Deputies, and some also of the more moderate Popish

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Popish ones, prevailed with them to tarric: promising their endeavour to draw *Switz* to some reason. *Austria* threatned the Protestants; but their Neighbour-friends were verry cold.

On the 16th day they had a hot dispute also at *Baden*: where, in, them of *Switz* alleading the National peace formed in 1531; the *Zurickers* called for the Records, and the instrument being distinctly read, one *Waser* a Burgomaster largely declaring, Demonstrated that the Popish Cantons had never observed the Principal Articles of that peace; but had since made allyances against them, more accounting of those latter Covenants, than of their Ancient general treaties: and that it deserved no better name then meer Conjuraton, and sworne Conspiracy against them: which they must no longer endure; Wherefore *Zurick* standing to their first proposal, required the other Cantons to do justice against *Switz*. About the same time (though all the Popish Cantons drew in one string) (but some of the other Popish Deputies pretended an approving of *Zuricks* demands, &c.) the *Zurickers* had intelligence, that *Lucerne* (which was saved by *Zurick* from utter ruine in the last Rebellion) took notice of the horrible slanders begun, to be spread concerning those of the Protestant Religion; and had published an Edict, Commanding all their Subjects to abstaine from those slanders on pain of death, also they heard, that the Popish Deputies offered to let all these Controversies be determined, by an equal number of judges, of either Religion; but it was thought by some, to be but to gain time, because the Protestants were a great deal more ready for the Field, then the other thought they could be.

About January following, it was certified out of *Switzer-land* into *England*, that it clearly appeared, the Pope and his Emisaries to have been the instruments of raising that quarrel among the Cantons: exasperating his Catholiques, to act such cruelties and injustice, as had dissolved the general league of union that was between them: and promising supplies to carry on that War, which was waging meerly upon the account of Religion: wherefore the Popish Cantons endeavoured by Agents to estrange the seemingly neutral Cantons, from the Protestants, and to draw them over to their own party: But the Protestants being before them in preparations, and exceeding them in number, they intended through the mountainousness of their Country, to stand on the defensive, so to linger out time till spring, when as they expected help from their Popish friends; but the Protestants were then beginning to March with a fair train of Artillery, to provoke, or, if possible, to force the enemy to an open engagement.

About the same time, was seen a declaration in *England*, of the judgment of the Ministers of *Cassel*, the Court of the *Lansgrave* of *Hesse*, approving that work of *John Dury*, a Scottish Minister, who had renewed again his endeavours, for procuring Concord among all of the reformed Religion, who had Cast off Romish superstition:

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

perdition: wherein among other things, they declared, that as manifold experience had shewn, all the Miseries of War, Perils of treachery, Dreadful mischiefs, by Comotions of States and Kingdoms, do proceed from dissensions and divisions in Religion as out of *Pandora's box*; so from religions and true concord do spring all heavenly blessings, tranquillity, and all kind of advantages: and that, although it had been openly maintained by some men, That Agreement in Religion could not be pleasing to God; yet it was past all question, That peace conjoyed with truth, was most acceptable to God the Author of both, &c. and as the wiser sort anciently held, That the best remedy in case of Invasion by a common enemy, was to unite all parties, and take away all enmities and divisions in the Common-wealth: Why then should it not be thought the most advicable course to take the same care in Religious matters, (seeing the common enemy, that is, the Pope, became more and more raging every day) that all animosities and emulations being extinguished, and all controversies and disputes about matters lesse necessary and weighty being removed, a mutual Concord might be established by the common consent of all *Calvin* and *Lutheran* Professours, as very little differing in the main things; lest their dissensions should become their enemy's advantage, prejudice to their friends, and open provocations of God's wrath: in order to which, and the like, they shewed, That whereas the resolution of the Estates of the Empire convened at *Franckfort* in 1634, might serve to point out a way: a Conference at *Leipsick* would be a means to give light in things of truth.

The Affairs of *Switzerland* being now in a very broken condition, the Protestant Cantons had three dayes Assembly at *Brugg*, unanimously resolving peremptorily to insist, at the next Diets to be held at *Baden*, on the right of Alliance and agreement betwixt all the Cantons: and if reason were not done, then to take the field immediately. Which they did; for in the very same January, the Forces set out by *Zurick*, (*Werdmuller* being their General) marched abroad in several bodics, to the number of 10000 men: *Werdmuller's* first boory was of the plunder of a very rich Cloyster in *Rynaw*, a strong place and passage which he took: then he took in *Keyserstuel*, a strong Passé upon the *Rhine*: where some *Zurickers* were wounded: in the mean time, *Ulrich* the Lieutenant General going into *Turgon*, took *Fauchfield* and its Castle, with the Popish Bayliff and his Officers; but the people presently submitted. After that, *Werdmuller* went toward *Rappeswill*; which place being very well provided, and the bridge so defended, he made some attempts to come near it, and the enemies some sallies; yet both without effect. But departing thence to the other side of the Lake, he took in the Island of *Ujnan*, assaulting also the very strong Castle of *Pfeskian*. *Berne* being likewise marching to divide towards *Lucerne*, (*Geneva* having sent them three good Companies of Souldiers) the Cantons of *Friburg* and *Soleure* had

had endeavoured by their Deputies to keep them therefrom; but they came too late. *Rappeswill* being still besieged, and they within shooting off many chained bullets, flints, and pieces of steel, wounding and killing some *Zurickers*, they were mightily incensed: whose stout resolution and courage was admired; who although the like cold weather had not been seen in that Country for a long time, the horse and Ordance being scarce able to passe: yet they would go on (to get as many places as they could) without delay. At *Zurick* also came forth a *Manifesto*, concerning the Subject of that War, whereby might be seen the great injustice, tyranny, and violence of the Papists, and chiefly of the Canton of *Switz*.

In February following, *Arnaud*, one of the *Sorbonne* Doctors before mentioned, was with his opinion, condemned and censured by the Molinists or Jesuits, and numerous party of Monks, who had both written and disputed in defence of the Doctrine of *Jansenius*: (which matter had took up the observation and expectations of the whole Kingdom of *France* concerning its event and issue) it being put to the question, they damned his Propositions; the one as rash, scandalous, and injurious to the See of *Rome* and the Bishops: the other, as wicked, blasphemous and heretical: thereupon sentencing him to be rased out of the number of Doctors, and degraded from all the functions and priviledges of a Doctor: and further concluding, That for the future, none should proceed Doctor, who did not subscribe to the Censure. On the 13th of which February, was the opening of the general Assembly of the Clergy of *France*.

The Protestants of *Switzerland* successfully proceeding in revenge of the innocent blood of their massacred brethren, exceedingly strengthened themselves. Some in that Country were Neutral, although Catholics; *Basle* also being more inclined to peace than war, whose Ambassadors were then at *Berne*: which *Berners* took *Zug* and beset it; so causing great perplexity in the *Switz*, where, and in divers places, divers Popish families (apprehending the Jesuits cruelty in egging them on, and pressing the Magistrate to hang, burn, and quarter those that turn to the Protestant Religion) publicly professed the same in the streets, and in great number daily flocked to the Protestants, submitting to their protection. *Zurich* and *Clognaw* did now homage to the *Zurickers* who had assured the *Ave*: those of *Genff* 6000 strong, joyning to the *Berners*; who were now 20000 strong, and expecting 3000 more to come unto them out of *Vaud*. There being likewise at *Bunthen* 6000 Protestants ready to maintain the Passes towards *Tyroll* and *Italy*. The Popish Canton Forces of *Fris*, *Schaye*, and *Underwalden*, kept in a body, where they might have access at pleasure into *Rappeswill* by the bridge: the besieged of which Town, very furiously sallied out Jan. 16, with 1000 the choicest men as far as *Warmspach* Convent, were chased in again by the *Zurickers* with great losse; *Werdmuller* raising the spirits of his men

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

ANNO 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

men by his valiant example : and Captain *Eldibach*, who kept *warmspach*, slaying a great number of them. Among them that were taken, were two brothers, held as *Goliaths* among the Papists, and being the chief persecutors of the *Nicodemites*: their father being one who passed sentence on a Widow, one of them that were executed for Religion, (the Protestant Deputie's presence at *Switz*, it seems, not saving them) and one to whom he owed a great summe of money. Another of their most valiant Martial men who was shot and taken, dyed about three dayes after, raging against the *Zurick* Army; who in that engagement had but 10 men slain, and 40 wounded.

The Deputies of the Neuter Cantons having been at *Zug*, gave their judgment in the Council of War belonging to the 4 Cantons, who resolved to make no agreement, tarrying in *Zurick*, expecting their answer, that they might govern themselves accordingly: the Deputies of the Protestant Cantons meeting at *Araw*, to consult upon the whole; and the Papists at *Mellinguen*, who were not then willing to meet with the Protestants. The *Berners* receiving a fall through the imprudence of their Officers, took warning thereby, maintaining all places upon the Lake very well, bestirring themselves also with a Galley upon it: But the Souldiers of *Ergow* performing their duties very well, slew 500 of the enemies: and the *Zurickers* before *Rappenswill* having now gotten near the Town on the Land side, shooting Cannon at the wall towards the Starr, a great breach was made, the day following made an assault, 50 getting into the Town; but the enemy retrenching themselves on the other side of the breach, they were beaten back, about 20 being killed, and 20 wounded.

At the same time, an Ambassadour of *Sovey* having been at *Araw*, arrived at *Zurick*; where he protested, That his Master the Duke would never take part with the injustices of the Town of *Switz*; (yet himself could massacre his own Subjects) saying also, That if the peace were not made, his Master would be obliged to ayd his Allies: the *French* Ambassadour (who would willingly have quickly seen an assembly of all the Cantons of *Switzerland*) saying just so. Hereupon, there was a Truce betwixt the Cantons: which having been prolonged for three dayes more than was at first appointed, was to end Febr. 20 after: during which Truce, the Popish Cantons (about 3000) invading the Territory of *Zurick*, there acted all manner of cruelties, by burning, Rapes, plunderings, and slaying many both old and young: whereof General *wardmuller* being advertised, immediately crossing the Lake with some Troops, and charging them, forced them to retire into the Territory of *Switz* and *Zug*, where they presently falling to commit the like cruelties as before, Colonel *Soyer* (who commanded the Popish forces) sent a Messenger to *wardmuller*, desiring him to forbear; pretending, what his men had done, was without his order: a thing hardly by the Protestants to be believed.

Another relation of this matter (for by the time it appears to be

ANNO 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

be one and the same) is thus; Febr. 1. the Generals of the forces of *Switz*, *Uri*, *Underwald*, and *Zug*, hearing there would be a Cessation of arms, (which began the second of February): as also the Conference of the Canton's Deputies at *Baden*, and whither the Deputies of *Zurick* and *Berne* would not come, till the Papist and *Italian* Garrison were thence removed; the *French* Ambassadour mainly stirring to find out some way of accommodation) resolved next day (being the same Febr. 2.) to fall on the quarters of the *Zurickers* in five several places, picking out, for that purpose, 4000 of their best men. The chiefest assault was made on the side of *Richtenschwild* *Orgen*. The *Zurickers* forlorn guards stop the assaulters; but being overpowered by their number, they retired towards the body of the Army, whither the other pursuing them, yet ran away at the first discharge upon them; and in their retreat plundred some scattered houses in the Mountains, burnt a small Village, carried away the Cattle, and practised severall great cruelties upon the men, women, and children, cutting off their noses and privy parts, and after killing them. Another assault was made on *wadischnwill* side: the horic of *Schaff* house, and some foot there in garrison defending the place very well. A third was about *Phirzel*, nigh the river *Sils*: whom Captain *Lochman* stoutly resisted; but they going about to shut him up, he withdrew with his Cannon into a Wood: the enemy there plundering and burning some houses, specially the Minister's. The fourth was about *Cappel*, where the enemies were repulsed. The fifth was about the Cloyster of *Gnadentball*, which was burnt down by the *Zurickers*. In all which, those of *Zurick* had the best, losing but few men, in comparison of the assaulters' losse. The *Zurickers* turned the siege of *Rappenswill* onely into a blocking up, which was to be maintained with some Regiments: in which Town, he that held *Pavia* against the *French* the year before, (with many *Spaniards*) was.

But the Conference at *Baden*, and Cessation of Arms, ended in a peace; so that in March following they began to disband forces, put the Counties of *Turgow* and *Baden* again under the Government of the Cantons, and to restore prisoners: on some of whom, the Papists had committed some unworthy actions: and on the 21 of March, a day of fasting and prayer was kept in *Zuricks* Canton, for a blessing on their State: their forces having been all kept in health and union, God having abundantly supplied them with Victuals, and preserved them from so many thousand shots before *Rappertwill*, where they lost but few, and few wounded, notwithstanding their many skirmishes. The *Zurickers* having also but 130 wounded, and 100 slain in all that War.

Yet some Officers and Souldiers were not very well pleased at the news of the peace; and the people would willingly have continued the War, to have suppressed the Monks and Priests fury; but others thanked God for it, because the Trade began to decay;

H h h

and

Anno 1653 of Christ, to 1658.

and the Merchants to lose. But the *Zurick* Forces, in all 1600, were in a posture to be up again at any time, and the *Berners* resolved to have some foreign forces ready, that (with their own) they might act more powerfully on all occasions; for all the Cantons were to meet March 22 at *Baden*, where the Mediators were to go about the settling of the Amnestie or act of oblivion, and the deciding the grievances both Ecclesiastical, Political, and Oeconomical, upon which great debates were expected, there being above 200 Articles to be determined only about grievances in Religion: upon which, the Monks and Priests (as was thought) would hardly agree; so that the Country might be set on fire again. But whereas some (through wrong information) being much displeas'd, spread a report, That the two Protestant Cantons of *Zurick* and *Berne*, had made a most disadvantageous peace with the five Popish Cantons, not only prejudicial to themselves, but to all the Protestants and their Cause; there was about the same time, a publique Monition there set forth for better information therein: declaring, That both the obstinacy of the papists was much abated, and they willing to submit to the Right, whereby all that was desired, might be determin'd without bloodshed: and also, that the Pope was wroth against the Protestants, and generally the whole *Italian* Clergy had their purses open for the Popish Cantons; that the Forces of *Italy*, *Naples*, and *Spain*, were marching to their assistance, and to master *Switzerland*; Also, that the Emperour had great forces on foot to trouble and undo their Country; which considering the season of that last Winter, he might have easily done. And that the Protestants were far from any assistance; which though it might have been procur'd, yet would have come too late. By all which, every one might judge how the Protestant Cantons were necessitated to accept of that peace: which notwithstanding was not (said the Monition) quite decided, but wanted something; and men might believe, the Protestant Cantons would not relent, or abate any thing of redressment of their grievances, whether Ecclesiastical or Political. After this, Jan. 30th, 1657, the Arbitrators of the two common or mixt Bayliwicks of *Basile* and *Appenzel*, where both Religions are profess'd, gave a deciding Sentence in sundry heads, both as touching themselves, and also that the charges of the War between the other Cantons, ought to be laid on that party who was the cause of it; which they judg'd to be *Switz*. And as for taking of goods, burning of houses, barns, &c. by either party, these (and other such things) should be buried in the Amnestie or Oblivion.

In *France*, about the beginning of 1656, a little after the peace ratified between that Kingdom and *England*, the Archbishop of *Narbonne* President of the Clergie's Assembly there, went as Deputy, with some other Deputies, to the Court; and not finding the King, (for he absented himself) they addressing themselves to the Queen, desired among other things, that the Protestant's pub-
lique

Anno 1653 of Christ, to 1658.

lique assembling places, built by them since the last troubles and wars at *Pomes*, might be demolished: Also, that they might not be put into Offices and Employments, nor admitted to the governing of Cities and Provinces, nor to Commands in Armies: desiring moreover, that the King would mind an establishing of peace with *Spain*, rather than with *England* or *Sweden*. She answered, That the King above all things desired and sought to maintain peace at home in his Kingdom, and therefore expected that his Subjects of both Religions should live in unity and union one with another; the intending the Protestants should enjoy the exercise of their Religion in such places as had thereto allowed them: and that he had no hatred or fault-finder to his Subjects and Subjects than those. And as to *England*, and other Allies of the Crown of *France*, the King had done, and would do therein as he should judge most convenient, and would advise with his Council touching such matters, in due season.

As to the King of *Sweden's* Affairs, since his being born a Treaty between him and the *Dutch* about the *Reduction*; it was fully concluded and confirm'd by his Commission at *Elbing*, Sept. 12, 1656, the City of *Danzick* being so far comprahended therein, that they were no more with the King by themselves: they notwithstanding were resolv'd touching the *Nearby* upon the *Swedish* star had been prepar'd upon them.

In the same month and year, the City of *Valentin* in *Italy* was surpris'd upon the *French*, by the *Spaniards*: the Governour capitulating to have leave to send to the Count of *Fuenfildyria*, that he might relief come within some days, he must surrender: and no relief coming, he march'd out thence on the 16th day, with 200 horse and four hundred *Winnicks*, that they might not be surpris'd, who with their baggage and two Cannons, were conducted to *Alcanalia*. The taking of the City cost the *French* no other loss than their Winter-quarters in the *Space* of *Milan*, to the great prejudice and indignation of the *Spaniards*.

A little before the same time, the *Venetians* took that considerable and important Isle and town of *Tenochis*, about the mouth of the *Danubius*, from the *Turks*; who were only vexing the *Inhabitants* of the Island with 26 Ordnance, and 5 Mortar-pieces; but also firing all their Munitions, and spoyling their Walls, they surpris'd; 800 men, and 300 women, *Turks* and *Grecians*, comming out of it. The *Turks* being fixt a tower upon the *Coast*, and the *Grecians* remaining in the Island: and though the fear and confusion which was then great among the *Turks*, chiefly in *Constantinople*, they dur'd not march upon the Isle of *Coron*; besides divers other places likewise fall into their hands: the *Artilleries* of *Sto* landing, Deputies at the same time to the *Venetian* Forces, inviting them to draw near to their Island, assuring them of assistance through the divisions of the *Turkish* Commanders there, who were by their oppositions and contentions become

Anno 1653
of Christ.
to 1658.

to insupportable to the Inhabitants, that they always lay in hope of an opportunity of cutting the throats of their oppressors.

But upon the retiring of the Swedish and Electoral Armies, the Poles getting together, came on again in great numbers, cutting down what smaller Swedish Troops they met with in the Country. And Aug. 24, 1656. *Czarnecki* meeting with 600 Swedish horse, and 300 Dragoons, cut them all down; they all dying manfully in the field. This falling out after some overtures for peace had passed between the two Kings. Neither were there those wanting (about that time) at *Vienna*, who pressed the Emperour by all means to afford the Polish King that assistance which he had so long demanded; but he would not then give ear thereto.

The *Moscovites* who entered (as was said before) into *Liefland* with a great Army, having layn some time before *Dusenbourg*, took it, and put all the *Suedes* there in garrison (who were about 2000) to the sword. Thence encamping before *Riga*, by a sally out of the City, he was repelled, and retired at some distance; General *Douglas* being sent thither with ships and supplies. The *Moscovite*, being in despair of taking *Riga*, caused him to carry away his greatest guns the sooner; which the besieged perceiving, they sallied out Octob. 23. about 5 in the morning, being 650 men, horse and foot: and falling on a place called *S. George*, where the enemy was strongly entrenched, they destroyed above 1000 of them; taking also 17 Colours, and some prisoners, among whom was *Col. Sencler*, who through a shot received, dyed presently after. The night following, he forsook *S. George*, and on the 5th of October, he quitted the siege, leaving 17 Iron Ordnance, and 16 Lignum Gunpowder barrels (which he buried under ground) behind him. And on the 17th of the same month, a Greek, who was the Keeper of the great Duke's Wardrobe, coming over to those of *Riga*, related, that his Master was mightily terrified by news brought him, That Field-Marshal *Lowenhaupt* the *Suede* did great mischief in *Mosovie*, having defeated two Armies, and taken two Generals of his prisoners. There being also a Mutiny in the City of *Mosca*, which forced both the Patriarch, and the great Duke's Lady to flee thence, who were arrived at *Polosko* in *White-Russia*. And Novemb. 5th following, there were solemn Thanksgiving at *Stockholm*, with discharging all their great Guns, for joy of the *Moscovite's* quitting the siege of *Riga*, and the Fortresses of *Kakenbowen* and *Notembourg*; of whose irruption into *Liefland* there was then no farther appearance, than the visible remainders in those desolations and spoils which they had made in the Country. The reason likewise which induced the *Moscovite* to that hostile attempt against the *Suedes*, was supposed to be this, because it was concluded in the Treaty made between him and *Poland*, That the *Polanders*, after King *Casimir's* decease, should freely choose, not only the son of the *Moscovite*; but himself also to be next Successour to the Crown.

B. fore

Before the middle of Novemb. the Polish Army being in three Bodies, one body of them consisting of 30000 Poles and Tartars, *Scemsky* being General, coming to *Prussia's* borders near the City *Leik*, surpris'd the Electour of *Brandenburgh* his Army under the Command of Count *Waldek*: the Tartars also crossing the River, came behind them: there was indeed a sharp fight betwixt them; but the Pole's forces being far greater in number, the Earl was forced to retreat as far as *Angerbourg*, 1500 of his men being cut off, with the losse of six great Guns, and all their baggage. Yet the King of *Sweden* nothing daunted herewith, speedily collecting his Troops together, went and confirm'd the rest of the *Brandenburgers*, by uniting them to himself; which the enemy perceiving, durit not come on to prosecute their success, but retreated into *Podlachia*. The Electour himself being awakened by this great loss, (in which Prince *Radzivil* was taken prisoner, *M. G. Ritterhelm*, *Col. Rose*, *Col. Brunnel*, with other chief Officers, being slain.) called upon the Nobility of *Prussia* to arm for defence of their Country: who turning their backs, said, They durst not bear arms against the King of *Poland*.

But *M. G. Goltz* at the same time (arriving at *Tilse*) fell upon the *Samoytes*, standing in battalia two miles beyond, with very good success: who thinking at first, that they were all well mounted and armed, encouraged his men to stand to it: but when he perceived their subtilty, that they had no Musquets, but long pieces of wood coloured black, except a few who having Musquets, fired immediately, he set on them so eagerly, that he got the Victory, slaying 1500 of them, and taking as many more prisoners, whereof was *Crispin* the General himself, and 60 other noted ones, the rest being scattered and routed. *Crispin* being brought to *Tilse*, was to be sent to *Koningsberg*.

The King of *Denmark* complaining of grievances from the *Suedish* King, (who had concluded with the States of the *Netherlands*) having his Resident at the *Hague* in the same Octob. 1656, obtained an answer of his business; which was, That the States would not be wanting to recommend his Master's interest to the King of *Sweden*, that he might receive satisfaction touching all the said grievances of which he complained: and that they had written about the same to their Ambassadors in *Prussia*.

The same year, before this time, even an unheard of malicious invention to destroy the lives of people, was practis'd in the *Lower Silesia*; for some buriers of people seeing they had but little work, plotted together, That one of them should (by some fellowship with the evil one) learn to make a powder, which he distributing, and they throwing in publique assembling places, and Fountains, caused great infection; so that at *Krapis* 2500 dyed thereby. Whereupon the chiefest Families withdrawing into the Country; it afterwards chanced, that a hogg of one of the buriers getting out, ran to the Country where the people was retired, where being shot, the said Burier becoming mad, threaten'd

Anno 1653
of Christ.
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

ned all his men, that they should die very suddenly: who all forlaid one that lamented his lately dead Wife, that he wondred at him, so to lament, since he was within a day to go the same way. The Magistrate being advised of all these; this burier was apprehended, who upon the rack confessed his crime and all his Complices, who according to desert, were put to death with great tortures.

About the month November following: the Princess in Germany being jealous of each other, every one of them loved Soldiers; for they all feared a new War, which the French were like to make against the Empire; because there was no satisfaction given at *Frankford* for breaking off the peace; for France presented, That the Emperour did contrary to the Peace made at *Munster*, in sending Armies into *Italy* and the *Netherlands*; yet the Germans sent into *Italy*, committing great insolencies there, above what the French did, plundering many Monasteries, and chiefly two, hard by *Milane*; burning down a Village, and planting the guards of the *Milanes* Governours; not sparing also the Churchmen, but committing great violences on them, which forced many families to leave their houses and goods, and to flee from that unlucky supply: the affairs of that State could not be then in a worse condition. And then were the Trained Bands, and some new levied Soldiers of the new Electours of *Mantz* and *Brandenburg* in the field, marching one against another. Neither of the Princes then yielding to either about the matter of the Customs; but it was believed that some of their Neighbours would interpose.

But the King of *Poland* arrived Nov. 15. at the City of *Dantzick*, with his Chanceller and Vice-Chanceller, (having with him by 48 Companies of Citizens) whose Army being 30000 strong, (11000 of whom were lusty fighting men) were to be encamped about that City; who soon felt the inconvenience of their numerous Army, to their no small discontent, by reason of their plundering and stealing, spoiling and ruining all the Champion Country round about it, which was expected to prove very chargeable to the *Dantzickers*, and bred great and many inconveniences: they being likely to continue their Quarters under the Cannons of their City, and King *Casimir* intending to stay there himself a while: Parties, in the mean time, of the Poles and Swedes every day meeting and skirmishing. The Dutch Embassadors having also conferred with the *Poland* King at *Dantzick*, (for both they and the French Ambassadors were very serious and diligent in mediating with him for an accommodation) pressed him so hard, that they desired him to nominate a day to begin a Treaty of peace. Who answered, He thought it needfull first to know whether the Swedish King would be at it of the Emperour and Danish King to the Mediators; otherwise all would be to little purpose. Next day, these Ambassadors addressing themselves to the Chanceller of *Poland*, he gave them the like answer, assuring

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

assuring them, They should find the King and Estates very much inclined to an accommodation; but, he telling them in conclusion, That before any Treaty began, it would be expected, the King of *Sweden* should restore all places which he held in *Prussia*, in the same condition as they were before (which was not to be so much as propounded to the Swede) both the Ambassadors' endeavours, and the Pole's fair shews, vanished in an instant.

The King of *Poland* being very earnest by his Ambassadors, for the Emperour of *Germany* his assistance, had proposed the acceptance of the Polish Crown unto him, (that is, after *Casimir's* decease) which, both the Emperour and his Council, absolutely concluded to wave; they finding it then much more convenient and conducive for the Empire, first to make sure of the Crown of the Romans, and those hereditarily due unto the House of *Austria*, than to covet after more foreign Crowns. And one of the gravest Imperial Counsellours being asked his advice also, what answer was to be returned, he is reported to have answered, *Quarite primo Regnum Romanorum, et cetera adjicientur vobis*; that is, *Seek ye first the Kingdome of the Romans, and others shall be added unto you*. Whose opinion all the rest did approve of, and agree unto.

On the 29 of October the same year, those of the Inquisition in *Portugal* burnt four persons alive, who were accused and condemned of *Judaism* and *Sodomie*. And Novemb. 6. following, the King of *Portugal* departing this World, (through obstruction of the Stone and gravel in his Kidneys) left his Queen, Regent of the Kingdom, during the minority of her son *Don Alfonso* the first, who was crowned the 15th of the same Novemb. 1656.

Novemb. 20th after, in a Treaty between the King of *Sweden*, and the Electour of *Brandenburg* at *Taplaw*, a perpetual League and Confederacy was anew transacted and agreed on: to which effect, the Earl of *Slippenback*, and President *Borenclaw* departed from *Koningsberg* with the Instrument of that League, to have it ratified by the King.

This year 1656, the Plague sorely afflicted *Italy*, so that not onely at *Naples*, but at *Rome* and *Genoa* it raged much; and at *Benevento*, in Novemb. of 9000 people, there were not above 500 remaining.

But the *Venetians* after *Tenedos*, soon took *Stalimene* Island also from the Turks; and having furnished the Fortresse there, with all necessaries for defence, their Proveditor General set sail with the Fleet towards *Scio* and *Zia*, to refresh his men: about which time, the Turk cast away all thoughts of peace with the *Venetians*, having wholly broken the Treaty that had been begun at *Constantinople* by their Secretary *Belharini*.

The King of *Sweden* (finding his Souldiers exceeding desirous to encounter with the *Poles*, before a greater Frost came, forcing them to take their Winter-quarters) toward the latter end of November breaking up from *Hone*, he crossed the River with his Army, consisting of 16000 choyse Souldiers: a little after which;

the

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

the *Polonian* Camp under *Lubermiski* was totally defeated before *Cracovia*, which they had besieged; and the City relieved, which was brought to great extremity.

About or in Decemb. following, the once Polish Vice-Chancellor *Radziecouski* was brought (by the King of Sweden's command) a disgraced prisoner to *Marienbourg* Castle, upon the discovery of his treacherous carriages to the Swedes: who (so soon as the rumour brake out, that the Swedish King had forced War upon the King of Poland, under his pretence of a better Title, and nearer Succession to the Crown of *Swethland*, and that the said King had passed with all his Army in the Baltick Sea, landing in *Pomerania*) addressed himself unto him, with great promise of his fidelity in all actions wherein he should be employed: and having given at that very instant a great testimony of the reality of his promises, when he had perswaded *Posen* and *Calissen* to accept of Swedish protection, the King might in reason put no small trust and confidence in him: he being a Counsellour in all the principal Councils, and the chief interpreter when the King's occasion required it. But it was then by his own confession known; First, That he had been the onely cause, why the *Cossacks* (according to their officers) did never appear with any reality in the Polish War, and chiefly against the *Muscovite*. Secondly, That the *Quartians* and the rest of the *Polanders* left the King of Sweden at his perswasion. Thirdly, That he engaged himself to the Jesuits, that he would then have delivered the King of Sweden into their hands. Fourthly, That he had an intimate correspondency with the City of *Dantzick*, assuring them, that within a little time, he should shew himself a faithful Son of his Native Country. It was believed also, that he had a design to betray *Elbing* and *Hoft* into King *Casimi's* hands. But then it was hoped, their Affairs would take another face, and chiefly by the approaching of *Ragotzi* Prince of *Transylvania*, at that time: as also the constant desire that the *Muscovite* had for a peace with the Swedish King; for which cause the King intended to send one *Coyes* with Instructions to make an overture of the said peace. The said *Radziecouski* in or about June following, 1657, was imbarqued at *Elbing* to be transported into Sweden, there to be imprisoned during his life.

A little after, the Chancellour of Poland had given the aforesaid answer to the Dutch Ambassadors: the King of Poland and the City of *Dantzick* resolved, that overtures of peace should be made with Sweden: whereupon, the French Ambassadour went instantly to the Swedish King, the Holland Ambassadour being to follow, the King being then at *Marienbourg* to receive them, with their Propositions from the Polish King: although it appears, that Negotiation was to little or no purpose.

On May 18 following, 1657, the King of Sweden (whose Headquarters was at *Quavichest* intended to go to the Hungarian League under *Ragotzky* Prince of *Transylvania*; (who was now come to his assistance) upon the transaction and agreement made touch-

ing the evacuation of the Garrison of *Cracovia*, which was to be surrendered to the Hungarians: on the 16 day of which month, a Pole escaping from *Samoisti*, brought Letters, that Marshal *Witzenburg* and the other Swedish Lords there prisoners, were not transported from thence, as a rumour was spread: he relating also, That there was then a great mutiny and dissention among the Poles, divers having torn their Standards in pieces, and run away, yet the Polish Generals kept the rest together, and were gone with them into *Lithuania*. He likewise related, That *Chmielniski*, the *Cossacks* General, was gone into *Lithuania* with great forces, taking divers Towns by *Arusko*, *Arvilf*, and *Bohrscko*, and putting to the sword all the *Muscovites* and *Lithuanian* Gentry therein.

But the Swedish Army being joyned with Prince *Ragotzi's* Army, and passing the River *Bug* into *Lithuania*, not far from *Krzemien*, and finding no forces of the enemies, marched towards the strong City called *Bizefcie Litenky*; who at his approach summoning it with a sharp commination of total ruine upon not surrendering, *Zawicky* the Governour answered, He intended to defend it to the uttermost. The Earl of *waldek* and Earl *Jacob de la Gardie*, drew near the Town with some forces, and shot off two pieces of Canon, (the Swedish signal) which passing into the Governour's Lodgings, he, terrified, and forgetting his former resolution, next day humbly offered to parley, and yielded on composition: and that, before the King and *Ragotzi* arrived there. So that, that strong and important place was subdued without the losse of one man, and garrisoned by Prince *Ragotzi*, to whom the King absolutely resigned the disposing thereof; although the besieged wished to live always under the Swedish protection: most of which Garrison having been in the service of the King of Sweden, the Electour of *Brandenburg*, and Prince *Radzwill*, betaking themselves again to the King's service: others *Ragotzi* got to his side, being raised by him: but the Governour and some others, with some Artillery, were conducted to *Stuzana*. After which, both Armies departed one from another, the King returning whence he came; and the Prince crossing *Bug*, not far from *Bizefcie*, where he a while continued.

The Polish and *Lithuanian* Armies under *Lubermiski*, *Czarnecki*, and *Saphia*, till they were joyned, were chased by the King of Sweden and the *Transylvanians*; so that *Czarnecki* swimming over *weffel* with 10000 horse, passed into great Poland, summoning up every where the *Pospolite* to make a diversion into *Pomerania*; whereof 11 Colours appeared (June 10th) thereabouts on the other side of *Thorne* bridge with usuall bravadoes. The rest marching towards *Bizefcie* with 2000 Germans and Poles: but as soon as the King drew nigh them, they fled in such haste toward *Vohmien*, that the pursuing parties for 20 miles could not hear of them. In the mean time, the Poles intreating the *Muscovites* for assistance out of *Lithuania*, they were flatly denyed, with this reproach, That the Poles had basely deceived the great Duke, by

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Annus 1653
of Christ,
1653.

carrying the *Polonish* Crown, which they offered to him, to *Vien-na*; which affront they would be revenged of: so that they must not expect help from them. *Ragotzi* marched towards *Samoise*, whither *Steinbock* with 7000 *Brandenburgian* forces was drawing, to visit the same strong Fortresse, thereby to establish the *Ragotzian* line to the very borders of *Transylvania*, and to stand firmly in *Poland*. But the King keeping with him a body of 8000 men, intended to march into great *Poland*, to scatter the forces brought thither by *Czarneski*, and to draw somewhat nearer to *Pomerania's* borders, to joyn with *Wrangle's* 6000 men in *Pomerania*, in case the *Danes* should do their worst: For in or about the same June, 1657, the King of *Denmark* proclaiming War against *Sweden*, in *Copenhagen*, dispatcht also a Herald to *Stockholm*, to intimate there the War, or to the Swedish borders to denounce it; setting forth also a large Declaration of the motives thereof; Because the Swedes had by fraud and violence taken from him his Archbishopsricks of *Bremen* and *Verden*, and his Towns and Territories, plundering him of his moveables, and denying to give him any satisfaction herein; detaining likewise from him, *Irne* and *Zerne* in *Norway* by force, and defrauding him several wayes of his Custome and Toll in the *Ore Sound*, and prejudicing him most highly in his Prerogatives also, because the Swedes had taken away from him the whole Trading by Sea, from *Dantzick* into *Denmark*: and instead of making reparation of all those, the late appointed Treaty was broken off: the Danish King protesting against the Calamities which that ensuing War might cause.

About the beginning of *May*, 1657, the *Venetian* Generalissimo *Morcenigo*, burned 10 Turkish Ships, and 14 Saiques, taking the Tribute of *Rhodes* to 200000 Crowns: yet losing 100 men, and 300 wounded; who afterwards joyning with the Pope's Gallies, and those of *Malta*, they went again to the *Dardanelles*, to hinder all Vessels carrying provision to *Constantinople*, and resolving to fight the great Turkish Fleet, who intended to Rendezvous at *Scio*.

On the other hand, Monsieur *Dureel*, the Swedish Plenipotentiary, having used all means to bring the Danish King to a fair accommodation with the Swedish, and that proving vain, he left a Manifesto at *Copenhagen*, *May* 13, 1657, containing a state of the differences betwixt them. The Swedish Plenipotentiary protesting, That no occasion had been given on the Swedish side, to dissolve and break off that Treaty.

War being thus begun in good earnest by the *Danes*, their Camp began to march for the Archbishopsrick of *Bremen*, entering therein in *June*; in order to which, they went to the *Elbe*, whose high waters, and tempestuous winds crossed their transportation; yet some of their forces passing the *Elbe* above *Hamborough*, through the Dominion of *Linnenburg*: in their going over, they gave the other signs, burning pitch'd barrels; whereupon 3000 of the Danish Forces were transported to the High-land, where they took a Fort, called the *East-Source*. On

Annus 1653
of Christ,
1653.

On the 9th day of the same *June*, the Swedish Camp in *Liefland* under Major General *Löwen*; and the Muscovian Army under the Waywood of *Pleskow*, and the General *Szaremetow*, had a great fight near the Town *walke*; the Swedes having the day, put four Companies of Dragoons to the sword which guarded some passages. On the place of fighting, 1500 common Souldiers were slain, besides many eminent ones; the rest being pursued: many of whom were knockt down by the Peasants among the bushes: they took from them 4 Ensigns, 26 Cornets, 5 pair of Kettle Drums, all their Artillery and baggage; *Szaremetow* the General was taken prisoner, being wounded; also their Quarter-master General, with seven eminent Boyars more from *Pleskow*, and many others. The remnant of the defeated Muscovites rallying their forces about six miles from *Adzell*, Count *Magnus* departed from *Riga* to the Swedish Army, (recruited with 800 brave Souldiers sent from Prince *Adolph* out of *Prussia*, after the action) with full intent to encounter them; who were before the 19th of the same again totally routed and destroyed: upon which, those of the besieged *Castle of Adzell* despairing of succour, blowing the same up, fled away; the which caused great perplexity thereabouts, especially at *Dorpt*, which was said to expect no other but the same destiny. Then also the *Cossacks* under *Chmielnisky* fell into *Russia*, making great havock there, taking all before them, without resistance.

But the *Danes* in *Bremen* having besieged *Bremersford*, the besiegers approaching to the very Walls; and *Stade* being by them begirt, the King of *Sweden* made toward them, coming *July* 10, to *Stetin* in *Pomerania*; and next day the Prince Palatine of *Sulzbach* his Regiments of horse and foot being 5000 choyse men, passed over the River of *Oder*, to *Stetin* side. Upon the third day there being a solemn Fast, with prayers throughout all that Land. On the 4th day many Standards and Colours, both horse and Dragoons marched thorow that City; the King's own Army of 10 or 12000 men, with a brave Train of Artillery, being to follow after within few dayes: Which march and Expedition was orderly intended against the King of *Denmark*.

About the same time, 12000 *Polanders* invaded that part of *Hungary* belonging to *Ragotzi* Prince of *Transylvania*, burning down 36 Villages, giving quarter to none. Then also (there having, at length, been an agreement of the Imperial Court with *Poland*, upon six Articles) the Army appointed by the King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia* marched for *Silesia*, and was advancing towards *Cracovia*. Three of the Articles being, That betwixt the two Crowns, there should be an eternal Friendship and Covenant offensive and defensive. That the King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia* should keep on foot for *Poland* 16000 men, (10000 foot and 6000 horse) and a sufficient Artillery: for which the Polish King was to provide necessaries; provided, that the King of *Hungary* take from the Revenues of the *Polonian* Salt-Mines 50000 *Gilders*; besides which, the King of *Poland* was to pay that present month

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

of June, 300000 Dukats in ready money: that, in that Covenant, were comprehended the German and Spanish Houses of Austria, Denmark, Muscovia, and the Tartars; as also, all such Electoral Princes of the Empire which were desirous to be received into it, chiefly Brandenburg, in case he left the Swedish party.

A little after, the King of Sweden marched from *Stetin* in Pomerania with 10000 men against the Danish forces. And the Polish and Austrian forces being mustred, the former were 24000 strong, the latter 20000; a party whereof marching against Prince *Ragotski's* Army, who having layn at *Pintzaw*, were now advancing to the Town *Opatawa*: Prince *Ragotski* then seeming inclinable to peace, sending an Ambassador to the King of Poland, soliciting for it; and proffering, That upon conditions, he would quit Poland. The King answering, He would send to the King of Hungary with all speed concerning it, to hear his good intention therein.

About the same time, *Bremerwerden* in Bremen (after the decease of the chief Commander) was surrendered to the Danes upon Articles. The *Leaguer-Sconce*, a considerable place, being subdued by them also: The Danes lying likewise before *Borgh*; and keeping *Staden* blockt up.

In the same month of July, 1657, Venice had bad news, to wit, That the Turks having taken the Fort *Bossina* in Dalmatia, put 800 Christians to the sword. And 6000 Turks coming nigh to *Spalatro*, turned immediately to the passage of *S. Franchois*, intending there to raise Forts: but *Possidario* sallying out, and fighting a while stoutly, at last drave them quite away, with the losse of many great Commanders: who in their retreat went to *Salona*, lying between *Spalatro* and *Crista*, where they were recruited with 6000 foot, and 4000 horse. But the Turks under *Muslim Bassa's* Command, having prepared for War a good while, came on July 2d, in the night with storming Ladders, &c. pressing on the City of *Candia* furiously to surprize it; but 500 of those in the City crying out, *Turks, Turks*, the chains were thereupon drawn, and the Souldiers and Citizens coming to a Body, fell on the Turks, and drave them out. Also issuing forth, they disordering the Turks, put many of them to the sword; who left behind them 29 Ensigns, and 5 Cornets, which they had put up on the wall; 1400 Turks were slain, and 2100 (with a great booty) taken.

There was also a fight toward the latter end of July, on the frontiers of *Schoneland*, between the Danish forces and the Swedes, under the Command of *Horn*, *Douglas*, and *Gustave Oxienstern*, raised to engage the Dane on the other side next to *Swethland*: wherein the Danes had the worst.

But in Bremen, the Danish Army had almost no sooner possessed themselves of divers places there, but they began to be dispossessed again by the Swedes: for the Swedish Armies coming on, made (in the very month of July) the Danish forces to withdraw from *Staden*: time being then to shew whether they would quite forsake it,

it, or keep it onely blockt up: who sent then also a part of their forces over the *Elbe*, to go into *Holsatia*: and the Swedish Field-Marshal *wrangle* (who Commanded in Bremen Dukedome) with his forces (onely assisted with one Regiment of *Finlanders*, whom he borrowed of the garrison of *Staden*) recovered the two Forts of *Butzflit* and *Swinga*, putting most of the Danes therein to the sword: whereby he encouraged, with all speed and care pursued the other Danes in those parts, who were retreating in all haste to ship themselves out of the Duchy of Bremen; and overlooking them at the bank of the River *Oste*, took most of them prisoners; but their Officers being gotten aboard, set sail towards *Gluckstadt*, leaving some of the smaller Vessels (which should have transported the common sort) a prey to their enemy. But the Danes then held *Bremerwerden*, and also a Fort seated at the mouth of the *weser*: but from the King of Sweden's coming thither, unto that time, the Danes had lost 2000 men. But at the King's entrance into *Holstein*, he pitched his Camp at three several places, and finding the Danes did not stand, but still retreated, he falling on the two Forts *Krucker* and *Niesfader*, which protected those parts, presently took them, killing and taking about 500, among whom was Col. *Benefeld*, a Germane. In the mean while, about 2000 Danish horse lightly armed, and 800 Dragoons, who were quartered hard by, never came on, but retreated in haste and disorder (before the Swedes coming) towards *Gluckstadt*. While the King of Sweden advanced towards *Itzschow*, most of the Danes horse galloped into *Jutland*.

About the same time, the Emperour being deceased, there were differences in Germany about the Vicariat or Vice-gerency of the Empire: which having been transferred in the late Wars there, and since by the Pacification at *Munster* settled on the House of *Bavaria*, that house pretended as if it were a Prerogative inseparably annexed and belonging to their Electorate: when as the Golden Bull, the fundamentall Sanction of the Empire plainly confirmed it to the House *Palatine*: which was invested and actually possessed with that dignity, before ever there were Electours constituted in the Empire: and which the Golden Bull of *Charls* the 5th did not bestow on the Electours *Palatine*, but onely farther ratified the same unto their House; solemnly declaring to the whole Empire and posterity, that it did belong unto them, by reason of their Hereditary possession of the Principality or County *Palatine* of the *Rhine*.

Gestendorf Fort being likewise soon after taken from the Danes in Bremen, that Dukedome was almost freed from them; so that in August, 1657, there was no place (except *Bremerwerden*) which stood out against the Swedes. Wherefore *wrangle* leaving behind him a convenient force to secure that Country, and carry on the reduction of *Bremerwerden*, he departed thence, to follow the King into *Holstein*; where the Swedes had taken three Sconces from the Danes, and so got into the Moorish Land of *Holstein*; which the

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

the *Danes* could not free from hostile Invasions. Also, the King of *Denmark* arriving at *Jutland*, leaving forces for the reinforcement of his Camp; and his Rix-Marshal *Bille* marching thither to him with 2000 foot from *Gluckstad*, with other forces brought in from other parts, his Army was look'd on to be very considerable; and which, the *Danish* Officers were then putting in a posture fit for battel: And they might expect it, because the King of *Sweden* with the rest of his Army, advanced after the Prince of *Sulzbach*, whom he had sent before towards *Jutland* with a strong party.

About or in the same moneth of August, the *Venetians* obtained another signal Victory against the Turkish Fleet, at the mouth of the *Dardanelles*, and that in the sight of the great Turk himself, who was said to have come down thither to see the fight. But that which sowed that great Success unto them, was the loss of their General *Mocenigo*, who being in prosecution of the Victory, and afterwards endeavouring to return to the attacking of the Isle of *Scio*, a tire of great guns being discharged from the Castles of the *Dardanelles*; one of them lighted into the Magazine of powder in his own Galley, and blew him (with many more Nobles) up into the Air.

On the 9th of September following, *Rosenwing*, Envoy from the King of *Denmark*, arrived at *Amsterdam*: whose business was to solicit the States for assistance both by men and money: he relating also, That his King was assuredly with his Army resolving to bid the Swedes battel; but he intended not to engage, till the *Poles* should make their promised Invasion into *Pomerania* to divert the *Swedish* forces.

About the beginning of July before, 1657, one Colonel *Dosley* Governour in *Jamaica* Island for the English, wrote into *England*, concerning the good condition the English were then in.

But there having been a difference risen in *Germany* between the City of *Munster*, and their Bishop: the Bishop besieged that City, (500 Souldiers of the forces levied by the Ecclesiasticall Electours, going to help their fellow Bishop in that siege; and the Duke of *Bavaria* had sent thither 4000 men) but (the Citizens continuing couragious, and resolving to abide the utmost extremities, rather than to submit to such conditions as their Bishop would have imposed upon them) it proved a very difficult siege; for the besieged falling forth notably, more than once, they slew a great number of the Peasants which came thither to do service. They also finding their Governour to be one holding correspondence with the enemy, brought him to Tryall, and put him to death; hanging and quartering four persons more upon the same account, who had undertaken to set divers of the chief streets of the City on fire. At length by help of the States General of the United Provinces, (whose forces were advancing toward the relief and vindication of the besieged Citizens) the Bishop no sooner heard the news of the said forces advance, but he presently began

to

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

to give ear to the Citizens just demands, permitting unto them their ancient Priviledges, rights and immunities. Whereupon they immediately suffered him to enter into *Munster* very honourably: the Garrison being disposed under Gen. *Remond's* Command, he took an Oath of fidelity to the City; (for by a sure agreement with the Bishop, the Garrison was wholly at the Citie's devotion). The Bishop lost 1500 men during the siege; the Citizens not above 30, and about 200 wounded. This was in October, 1657. After which, the States General's forces retired into their Garrisons from whence they came.

But the King of *Sweden* passing out of the Dukedome of *Holstein*, into *Jutland*, (taking upon the way those that were willing into his protection, and dealing with others as he saw meet) there was great perplexity among the *Danes*, because of his so soon coming thither, and arriving at *Alborgh*, which is but 12 or 14 leagues on the other side of the Sea from *Gottenburgh* in *Sweden*; this was in August; about which time, a *Danish* Major General having cast up a Sconce three leagues from the said *Gottenburgh* on an Island called *Tiurholmen*, fortifying the same with some Guns, and inferiour Officers and Souldiers: the Earl *Douglas* just then being coming thither, 400 of his Souldiers so saluted them, that they presently left the same, leaving behind them a great quantity of provision. *Douglas* advancing to *Wennessborg*, gathered his Troops together, intending to continue his Expedition in *Norway*; but he was stayed there-from by a Letter from Vice-Roy *Brabe*, (out of *Schonen*) then Generalissimo by Land and Sea, that he should transport himself into *Prussia*, to assist Duke *Adolph*, and command the Army left there.

The *Danes* (the while) reinforcing themselves in *Schonen*, Victuals there growing scant, the Vice-Roy with his 5000 men was constrained to retire to *Helmstadt*: the *Danes* passing safely thorow the Wood *Hallansfoos* into *Labolm*, gave out, that they were 8 or 9000 men: wherefore *Douglas* received another Order from *Brabe*, to take 1800 horse, and Col. *Swynthead's* foot, and to march thither; *Steinbock* also having a few dayes before come out of *Prussia* to encounter and endeavour to force them back into their own Country. But they having assaulted *Labolm* Castle in *Hal-land*, and being thrice repulsed with the loss of 500 men, retreated again into their Country *Schoneland*, because they heard Earl *Douglas* was to joyn with the *Swedish* Army there.

Czarneski with his flying Army going into *Pomerania*, the King of *Sweden* was thereby called away out of *Jutland* in haste; so that the Ambassadors of the States General of the United Provinces going (after a sumptuous entertainment by the Duke of *Holstein* in the Castle of *Gottorf*) Sept. 13. towards *Flensbourg*, to meet with him; he was gone ere they were aware: (the King of *Denmark* arriving about the same time, from *Jutland*, at *Coppenhagen*, having left *Fredericks-Ode* and *Fuenen* in a good posture of defence) but the *Swedish* King left his affairs in *Jutland* to be carried

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

carried on by *Wrangle*; who commanding his forces there, kept *Fredericks-Ode* still blockt up by Land: out of which, the *Danes* having made severall sallies; on Sept. 20th, they made two notable ones with two whole Regiments; but they being repulsed by the *Swedes*, they pursued them till they came under the Canon of the place, killing many, and taking divers prisoners. But the King of *Sweden* having sent *Wrangle* a Recruit of Foot under Colonel *Fersens* Command (with an Order to try if possible he might carry that Famous and strong Town & Fortresse of *Fredericks-Ode*, situated on the water towards the *Sound*) of 5000 men, thereby to overthrow the *Danes* designe, as also to consider which way he might successfully prosecute their expedition into the Isle *Fuenen*, or give the Enemy a blow somewhere else; He, on October 23, (having first caused divers experienced Corporalls, by night to crawl upon their hands and feet, observing with all diligence, all particulars needfull to be known about the said place) calling a Council of War, and propounding the Kings intention, after many discourfes of *pro* and *con*, they generally Resolved to make onset upon it (the *Danes* then not dreaming of such a thing) in 3 several places at once in the morning before break of day: which they doing, and all the Officers and Souldiers behaving themselves with singular Courage, it was in a short time, by that one assault (although the *Danes* disputed one Bullwark after another with stout opposition, and making the greatest resistance on those who gave the Onset on the Gate, in their Posts toward it) reduced to the Swedish King's obedience, with the Garrison, 6 Lieut. Colonels, 8 Majors, 26 Captains, 27 Lieutenants, 26 Ensigns, 2 Engineers, 56 inferior Officers, 13 Constables, &c. being killed and taken; above 2000 common Souldiers were also taken prisoners, besides those that escaped into the Boggs; and 1100 of the inferior Officers and common Souldiers slain; 33 Colours, with 6 Standards of Dragoons, being likewise taken. The *Swedes* had killed in the action, 1 Adjutant Gen. 1 Capt. of horse, 1 Corporal, 19 Troopers: and of the foot, 1 Licut. Col. 4 Capt. 1 Lieutenant, 2 inferior Officers, 44 common Souldiers, with a great many wounded. Rix Marshall *Bille* the *Dane* carried himself so valiantly in that assault, that he had divers wounds in his head; but seeing all to be lost, he retreated with the Lord *Hocke*, a Danish Privy Counsellour, into the little Sconce, whither also most of the Officers were gone, hoping to get over the water to *Fuenen*; but the contrary wind blowing hard, he was forced to yield himself up like the rest, at discretion.

After this, the King of *Sweden* thinking it expedient and needfull to undertake a design suitable to the present Necessities, calling his chief Officers to *Kiel* to confer with them there; himself departing from *Wismar* in *Pomerania*, Jan. 5. 1657, arriving at *Kiel* on the 9th day: the result of whole serious deliberation with *Wrangle* the Rix Admiral, and others, was, That a tryall should be made to get over into the Island of *Fuenen* one way or other, whether

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

whether the Frost held or not. Wherefore the frost holding, he sent the Admiral to *Fredericks-Ode*, to order those Regiments in *Jutland* to draw together thither on the 26 day: After the sending some to view the Ice beyond *Fredericks-Ode*, and nigh *Fuenen*, and over against the Island of *Brosloe*, (where the Swedish set foot, for the better performance of their design) whose horses of the third party sent. (the Ice breaking) were drowned, they with much ado saving their lives: and after the King's ordering both Wings, and all things accordingly, after some disputes, (this disaster also happening unto the *Swedes*, that the two Regiments of *Waldek* and *Koningsmark* sanck into the Ice; so that Col. *Boreman* came to no action: and two Companies of *Waldek's* Regiment were drowned, with some Troopers of *Koningsmark* and *Boreman*) the *Danes* were totally routed and put to flight, Col. *Jens*, a valiant and experienced Souldier, desiring quarter of the Rix-Admiral; those that were not put to the sword, being immediately taken prisoners: only some few retreating upon the Ice, (some of whom were drowned) (and of all the *Danes* forces not 200 escaping) were pursued at the heels by some commanded forces. Whereupon M. G. *Berendis* was commanded towards *Langland* and *Swineburg* to encounter 500 horse, who were to come from thence to assist Col. *Jens*; and Col. *Asenberg* had order to go to *Middlefort* to beat up Col. *Bilde* with his 600 horse, but he was retreated before to *Odensea*. *Jens* confessed, That the *Dane's* forces consisted in all of 3000 horse, besides 700 *Germans*, and 1500 Landforces, whereof all the Superiour Officers (except one Capt. *Rumor*, who was killed in the beginning) were taken prisoners: and among these chief and publique Officers, were five Senatours; as also L. G. *Guldenen*, who all had fled to *Odensea*: there were likewise taken in divers places, about 60 pieces of Ordnance, with a great quantity of ammunition, and a Magazine well furnished: and when the King of *Sweden* had sent the Rix Admiral to *Newburg*, to seize on four Danish Men of War there, (a great number of small Vessels and Boats being likewise seized on) he presently came unto *Odensea*. This Island was taken Jan. 30. 1657.

But in or about October before, the *Venetians* lost again the Isle of *Tenedos* to the *Turks*, though not without ruine to the Conquerour. The *Venetian* Fleet being gone from the said Island to take in fresh water; the *Turk's* Fleet took opportunity to land there a great body of men, who presently setting upon the Fort of *Tenedos* by storm, were in the first attempt repulsed; but they preparing for a new Onset, and being numerous, the *Venetian* Garrison working a Mine under the Fort, disposed their powder therein with a match fitted to it, and then quitting the place, the *Turks* taking possession thereof, were (Fort and all) blown up into the Air. The *Venetian* Fleet returning, and perceiving what had happened, and the *Turks* Fleet being at hand, they prepared for an encounter; which being performed resolutely on both sides, (for the Grand Visier encouraged the *Turks*, he having come pur-

K k k k

pofely

Anno 1653
of Chr. B.
to 1658.

potely from *Constantinople*, to see that Island regained, whole possession is of so great concernment to the Commerce of that City) in the conclusion, the *Venetians* got a new notable Victory, sinking 16 of the Turk's Men of War, with four that came from *Tripoli* to serve the Grand Seignior; taking also four of their Gallies.

About the same time, 1500 *Danes* made an Incurſion into *Bremerwerden*, hoping thereby to have relieved *Bremerwerden*; but the *Swedes* reſolutely playing their parts thereabouts, made good the ſiege, rendering all the *Danes* enterpriſe fruitleſſe, both touching *Bremerwerden*, and other places in that Country. *Eggerick* the Governour of *Bremerwerden* keeping in very cloſe, after the attempt made upon the *Bellemers* Sconce; from whence they were repelled by the *Swediſh* Garriſon, with great loſſe.

But while the King of *Sweden* was thus ſtruggling with the *Dane*, moſt inhumane cruelties and perſecutions were acted by the *Papiſts* and their party in *Poland*, againſt the *Proteſtants*: The firſt City which they ſet upon being *Leſna*, whither many *Proteſtants* had come for ſhelter; there being three Congregations of them, to wit, the *Polonian*, *Bohemian*, and *German*. They intended to have put all to the ſword therein; but the *Citizens* having notice of their coming, left the City and all their wealth behind them, fleeing thorow Woods and boggs into *Sileſia*. The enemy entering the City, found none but aged and bed-ridden perſons, whom they barbarouſly ſlew, and after plundering the City, burned it to aſhes. In other places alſo they cruelly murdered divers *Miniſters*, and people of all ages and ſexes.

Before the taking of *Fuenen*, the *Swediſh* King being in *Pomerania*, he was intent upon making new leavies to oppoſe the proceedings of the *Poles* under *Czarneski*, who had then removed the War out of *Poland*, to their doors; for 4000 *Poland* Troopers fording the River *Oder*, and plundering *Dowen*, not far from *Stettin*, ſet it on fire. Part of the forces in *Holſtein* being alſo ſent for by the King to oppoſe the *Polanders*.

The King of *Poland* having had a Treaty with the *Electour* of *Brandenburg*, it was brought to an iſſue; which was, That he could be no further prevailed with by the King, than to ſtand Neutral betwixt the *Poles* and *Swedes*.

About the month of December, an Ambaſſadour coming to *Constantinople*, from the King of *Persia*, with a gallant Train, he preſently went to his audience; and at the making of his Propoſition, he drew out his Shabel, ſaying, That in caſe the Grand Seignior would not reſtore the leſſer *Babylon*, and make ſatisfaction for the Merchants goods which the *Turks* robb'd, and the captivated *Persians*, which (during the Treaty of peace) were carried away into ſlavery by his Subjects; then in his King's Name he declared War. There was no answer followed hereupon, but both the Ambaſſadour and the chiefſt of his Train being caſt into priſon; his head was preſently after ſevered from his body. So that the

Anno 1653
of Chr. B.
to 1658.

the *Turks* being ſure of War with the *Persians*, there was to be but one Camp ſet out with the Turk's great Enſign, againſt the *Venetian* Republicque: The great Prince being to ſtay at home to ſupply recruits, and to have a watchfull eye upon the *Muscovites*, who then ſpake in Thunder to the *Turkiſh* Monarchy by their warlike threatenings. Before which time, the ſon of the Grand Viſier being enraged at the death of his father, ſware, He would be revenged on the grand Signior himſelf, and all that counſelled him to put his Father to death. Wherefore he riſing up in rebellion, and making no ſmall diſturbance, ſome adviſed, that he might be endeavour'd to be appeaſed by favourable promotions; but others liked not that, becauſe of giving encouragement to others in the like caſe.

But the *Jefuits* who had been expelled from the City and Territories of *Venice* the ſpace of 50 years, were re-admitted again by the Senate's authority, upon the Pope's ſolicitation; for which he thanked them by his Nuntio.

The *Poles* having taken the City of *Conitz* from the *Swedes*, the King of *Sweden* about this time retook it again.

In the month of January, the *English* ſurprized 600 *Spaniards* in *Jamaica* Iſland, who had hid themſelves among the Thickets and buſhes, ſome whereof were ſlain, ſome taken priſoners; and ſome other *Spaniards* fleeing away in a ſmall Veſſell towards *Cuba*.

About February, *wrangle* was appointed Proteſtour of the Dukedome of *Bremen*.

And about the month of April, the King of *Spain* bent his mind above all other affairs, upon the attacking of *Portugal*; which he intended to ſet upon with an Army in four Bodies. And to this end, the Nobility were preparing to attend him. The grand Standard which uſed to be kept in the City of *Soria*, being brought forth for that Expedition; which was principally underraken; upon a ſuppoſal (their King being deceaſed) of diſcontents and diviſions in *Portugal*.

But Count *Magnus de la Gardie* (who governed the Province of *Liefland* for the King of *Sweden*) being deſirous to revenge the invasion which the *Muscovites* had made the year before into that Country, cauſed 3000 men to be drawn out of the Army there; and entering into the *Muscovite's* Country, laid near 100 Villages in aſhes, put 2000 men to the ſword, took *Besur*, a place betwixt *Dorpt* and *Plotzko*, which was the place of the Magazine for Arms and Ammunition, and ſet fire on the Town, Whereupon the *Muscovites* being provoked, a body of them purſued the *Swediſh* as they were returning with their booty, which being re-inforced by an addition of 2000 *Germans*, it came to an Encounter; but the *Swedes* being ſtrengthened by ſome forces, ſent them by the Governour of *Revell*, got the better, forcing the enemy to retire in diſorder, leaving 600 men dead on the place, and 400 taken priſoners. With the loſſe of one Colonel, and about 60

K k k k 2

horſe;

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

horse to the Swedes. This fell out in April, 1657. About which time, the mouth of Mount *Etna* in *Sicilie* (now called *Margibet*) leamed up an unheard of, and most stupendous quantity of fire, covering the Island with ashes.

But that which in Octob. 1657, made things run to an extremity in *Portugal*, was the excessive Demands of the States General of the United Provinces, by their Commissioners, from that Kingdom: who in their Treaty at *Lisboe*, (demanding possession of the Realm of *Angola*, and the Isle of *S. Thomas*; also free Commerce in and with *Brasile*; some millions of money, and 13000 Chests of Sugar, to be delivered in *Amsterdam* at the King of *Portugal's* charge) set an end to all hope of any good by trading. For these particulars being denyed them, a War was begun with *Portugal*, the Dutch Fleet then lying thereabout to watch for their *Brasile* Fleet: whose Commissioners returned to make report unto their Superiours.

But *Czarneski* with 8000 Polish horse entering in the same October into *Pomerania*, wasted that part of it which belonged to the Swede; and advancing as far as betwixt *Stetin* and *Anklam*, they dealt most barbarously with the Inhabitants: yea they came to *Anklam* it self, where they burnt the Horse-Mills, (also a second time before *Stetin*, consuming and burning down all to the ground thereabouts) and had not the overflowing of the River *Pein* hindered, they would have made a farther spoyl and progreffe; whereupon they returned back again into the *March*: and the King of *Sweden* being then thereabouts, collecting his forces to oppose them; (his men being mightily encouraged by the unexpected news of the taking *Fredericks Ode*) they hearing the King was drawing an Army together, went back again over the *Oder*. *Czarneski* afterwards returning into *Poland*.

About November, the *Portugal* Forces having rendezvouzed at *Eltas*, not onely passed the River of *Guadiana*; but coming before *Moran*, after four dayes siege, constrained the Governour to surrender it upon Capitulation: which news moved the King of *Spain*, in regard it was provided with all necessaries for a long siege, and might have held out, till relief had been brought by the Duke of *San Germano*, the Spanish General.

But at *Constantinople* all means was used to intercede for the *Cossacks*, that they might be reconciled to the Crown of *Poland*; where likewise warlike preparations both for Sea and Land were then eagerly followed. Then were the *Persians* also stirring against the Turks; whose Land-forces were to act against them; (if they could not either make a cessation of arms with them, or find out some other way for accommodation, which they desired) wherefore they then blockt up *Lemnos*, which being reduced, their Land-forces might be employed either against the *Persians*, or some other parts. But the *Venetian* Commander in *Lemnos* stoutly behaving himself, repulsed the Turks in 15 assaults: yet the Turks at last taking the said Island of *Stalimene* or *Lemnos*, sent thither a Garrison of 10000 men.

A

A little after which, the *Austrian* Court at *Vienna* resolved to proclaim the King of *Sweden* for an open enemy, and to publish open war against him.

Philip the 4th King of *Spain* being aged, and almost beyond expectation, having a young Prince, his Son and Heir, born unto him in November, 1657, Bonfires were caused to be made throughout all the *Spanish* Dominions: all Officers being to perform that solemnity in the most magnificent manner.

But the *Poles* continuing their Leaguer before *Riga*, the Governour *Helmfield*, Jan. 12. 1657, assaulted the besieger's well fortified Leaguer with about 6000 men on the other side of the *Duna*; and successfully scaling it, he took 20 Colours, with all the Artillery and baggage, and 200 prisoners; among whom were many Polish Lords, and persons of note; Col. *Wigand* their Commander was slain, with divers other Colonels, and 1800 common Souldiers also killed on the place. The Conquerours finding such store of provisions and victuals there, that the Inhabitants of the City were two dayes in carrying of it away; so that the *Pole's* Leaguer was wholly ruined, and those of *Riga* set free again.

In or about February after, the *Austrians* and *Poles* going up further into the Country of *Prussia*, committed great outrages and insolencies in the Bishoprick of *Ermland*. They seized on *Newark* by treachery of a Popish Burgomaster; and afterwards the Castle *Brazian*. But those of *Thoren* having a design, sallied out upon the *Poles*, killing many, and taking a number of prisoners, with 4 field-pieces, and much Ammunition.

A little before which time, all the people of *Naples* being discontented, as not liking the Spanish Government, 8000 Bandits were on foot in that Kingdom, their Leaders being of great Families: so that, the Tower of *Anunciado* was said to be taken, and three garrisons put to the sword. But the Vice-Roy took two Bishops which were among the Bandits, as also a man disguised in womans cloaths, who privately carrying a Poniard to stab the said Vice-Roy, intended thereupon to have raised a Tumult. And these Bandits continuing their rebellion, one Capt. *Martelli* about Jan. meeting with a party of them; pursued and took 20 of them, cutting off their heads; the rest taking Sanctuary in a house at *Pazano*, long defended themselves: but at length they being constrained to yield, were sent prisoners to *Baia Castle*. After which, the Vice-Roy sent a Body of forces toward *Salerne* and *La Penville*, to endeavour the hindring of the said Bandits from encreasing their Troops that way; for they were grown very insolent and audacious, being encouraged by hopes of succour the next Spring out of *France*.

But the Swedes having taken not onely *Fuenen*, but *Langland*, *Laland*, *Phalster*, and *Zealand*, from the *Danes*; insomuch, that their forces were every where defeated and reduced under the Swedish power; the two Kings came unto a Treaty of Peace; in which,

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

which, English Agents (the Danish King having accepted of the Protector's mediation) and French, with some Plenipotentiaries of the Danish Rix-Senatours, (all others being excluded) were to mediate. But the Danish King being reduced to a desperate condition, the agreement was made by the mediation of an English Envoy, whom the said King prevailed with to interpose: the King of *Sweden* giving but 24 hours parley; and it was done, upon very advantageous conditions on the Swedish King's side; as also somewhat for his Father in law, the Duke of *Holstein*. This Peace was concluded betwixt them, on Febr. 27. 1657.

On Febr. 20th, there began a Polish Convocation in *Warsavia*, where many Senators appeared. A main Proposition there made, being concerning a Treaty of Peace with *Sweden*; which if it could not be obtained, then means was to be resolved on for pursuance of the War, and to make a League with the United Netherland Provinces; and an agreement with the *Cossacks*, for a cessation of Arms. The Senators then took an Oath, not to reveal any of their Consultations. The Gentry likewise complained much against the quartering of the *Austrian* forces, and the maintaining of their own Souldiers: for whom moneys were to be raised. There was also another Proposition concerning the toleration of the Protestant Religion; which the Gentry admitted, (though the Clergy accepted not of it) declaring, That the *Augustine* and Reformed Religion should be tolerated, but not the Socinian. They also resolved against the Clergies Protestation, which would have no peace with *Sweden*, accepting of the French mediation therein. Then also the Commander of the *Austrian* forces desiring an Oath of fidelity to be made to him in the King of *Hungary's* name, in the City of *Cracow*, the States of *Poland* were much offended.

There was likewise about this time, a meeting of the Clergy in *Flanders*, to raise money for the King of Spain: The Bishop exhorting them, said, There was great necessity, that a sum should be yearly raised to prosecute the War against the English and French; alledging, that the Enemies aymed chiefly at the Clergie's revenues; they being then upon the hazard of losing all: all which might be prevented. Their Assembly brake up divers times: at whose first meeting, many of them declared, they being poor, had nothing to give; which being known to the contrary, they afterward contributed, and subscribed large sums.

But something not altogether inconsiderable, comes to be related out of the *East-Indies*, the state of the great *Mogol*; who there deceasing, in 1657, the *Indians* lost such a pretious treasure in him that was so wise and fortunate, that they despaired of ever seeing a Successour to his Virtues; yet he lived to the age of 73 years: who leaving behind him four sons, (and being by every one a grandfather) they were all somewhat equally ballanced in power, (by a division of that vaste Empire, into a kind of Tetrarchy)

Anno 1657
of Christ,
to 1658.

chy) being onely subordinate to their father while he lived: Neither could the right of primogeniture extend the eldest his Dominions any farther, than by the sword, which was then like to be the Arbitrator; so that whatever was done by the three Elder brothers, the distance of the place, and difficulty of passage had then denied intelligence to those of *Surrat*: but *Moras Bux*, the younger, having crowned himself kin of *Guzarat*, his Seat being at *Abmsdwad*, (a great City 100 miles from *Surrat*) sent in October, or about the beginning of Novemb. 1657, an Army under an Eunuch's command to reduce *Surrat* Castle, it being of very considerable strength, and commanding the best Port of his Dominions, besides a treasure of above 200000 l. sterling therein; but the Governour refusing to deliver it to any but *Dorroskokore* the Eldest, who was King of *Deby*, the Eunuch close besieging the same, and working three Mines under the brink of the Mount, he sprang one of them, Decemb. 20, blowing up 60 yards of the outward wall; which although it would have little advantaged him, (had the Souldiers continued resolute) yet the frights of danger, and promised indemnity, made them constrain the said Governour to surrender it, Decemb. the 4th after, (though on honourable terms, and after much losse to the besiegers) That division having almost put an end to the Trade of *Surrat*.

About the latter end of 1657, the *Muscovites* remaining about *Jemna*, which they had besieged from the middle of Febr. before, with between 5 and 6000 men; *M. G. Horn*, Governour of *Lingermanland*, approaching with but 800 men, and four pieces of Cannon, took from them the Fort of *Kakelwerck*, putting 100 *Muscovites* to the sword therein: whereupon, the main body drawing off from before *Jemna*, he had opportunity to put Ammunition, Victuals, and fresh men into that Town, without any opposition of the enemy.

The *Cossacks* and *Tartars* about the same time made an agreement. Peace also between the Houses of *Ottoman* and *Austria* was confirmed: and it was hoped the *Cossacks* and *Poland* would agree also. And likewise that a Peace would be made between *Poland* and *Sweden*: For the Treaty in order to a composition went on in April, 1658, betwixt their Commissioners; the successe of a fair conclusion being very probable; which thing not a little alarmed the great Duke of *Muscovy*, who was very active to prosecute his design, fearing those two Kings reconciliation might prove prejudiciall to him; who sent an Exprelle to the Polish King, to demand an execution of the Treaty heretofore made at *Vilna* betwixt them, particularly that point respecting the *Muscovite's* eldest son's succession to the Crown of *Poland*: whereby the Polish king apprehending, that the *Muscovite* did but seek a pretext for War, he therefore ordered one part of his forces to observe the motion of the *Muscovites*.

But *Czarneski*, (who was then made *Cracovian* Palatine in the room of *Miskowsky* deceased) was to have his Rendezvous Apr. 20, at

~
 Anno 1653
 of Christ,
 to 1657.
 ~

at *Meyeritz* in great *Poland* with 10000 men, with whom the *Austrian* forces joyning, they were to march joyntly into *Pomerania*, if *Sweden* and *Poland* did not agree.

On the 19th day of which moneth, the Dutchesse of *Newburgh* was delivered of a young Prince, which made the Court rejoyce.

Two or three moneths before this, the Turks were more enraged againſt Christians in the City of *Jerusalem*, than formerly, demanding of them and their Merchants double Custome; threatening to turn them out, and lead them Captive, if they would not pay, and not suffering any Christians to come thither; which perplexed the poor Christians there very much; the Guardian having desired 20 moneths time to send the religious people into Christendom to gather Alms.

But in the same moneth of April, 1658, 800 foot Souldiers out of *Polonish* Regiments passing over the River *Weyssel* about *Dirfsaw*, with intent to take post in a Sconce not far from the Village *Lifsaw*, and so to invade the great *Werder*: Prince *Adolph* summoning all the horse and foot to be had in *Elking* and *Hoofi*; would forthwith have encountered them: But the Bridg being somewhat damaged by the high water, he was hindered; so that the enemy had time to fortifie themselves with some *Palisadoes*: but as soon as the *Swedish* got over, they advanced before the said Sconce of *Lifsaw*, which the *Polish* (though they made strong opposition, after *L. Col. Plaw* the Governour there was killed, his forces that entred therein 126 files, being diminished to 65, and all provision cut off from the other side) within few dayes were forced to surrender it, Apr. 21, upon discretion, with all the Men, Canons, and Ammunition that was left. *Saphia* was coming to relieve the same, but hearing it was yielded, he retreated back again.

May 4th after, 1658, the *French*, with some *English* assisting them, had a defeat in attempting to surprize *Ostend* in *Flanders*, by a Plot laid with two *Burgomasters*, and some others within the Town, one *Spindeler*, a Colonel, banished formerly out of *Flanders*, being to be a chief actor in the businesse, who was indeed their betrayer. The time being come, and all signs of a surrender given, the Governour being pretended to be slain, &c. between 9 and 10 in the morning, the new Tide serving, Marshal *D'Amort* going in, in Vessels, with between 6 and 700 men, the small shot and great guns also now firing apace, they were constrained to yield themselves prisoners: some, endeavouring to run ashore on the Contribution side, being killed by the horse there on purpose placed. Of the *English* that went to ayd the Marshal in his landing, were taken prisoners 110 men; of the Sea-men that went ashore there being but four wanting.

A little before the same time, the King of *Sweden* summoning an Assembly of all the *Provinciall* Governours of *Sweden*, with most of the *Bishops*, and a Deputy from each City to *Gottenburgh*; *Rosenham* (they being met) Commander of *Stockholm*, opened the Assembly

Assembly with an elegant Oration, being followed therein by the other Deputies, congratulating the King touching the prosperous success of his Arms: and before May 17, we find him gone from *Gottenburgh*, having obtained of the Estates of his Realm all that he demanded of them: particularly, a Levie of 14000 men for securing of *Pomerania*. In the mean time, *M. G. Jephson* the *English* Envoy, arrived at *Berlin*, where was the Electour of *Brandenburg* his Court, as also an Ambassadour from the *Lantgrave* of *Hessen*: The first intimating thus much, That he who should be an enemy to the King of *Sweden*, should also be so to the Lord Protector. The others Commission seeming to tend to the same effect; which was, To endeavour a hinderance of Jealousie and difference (except in between the said King and Electour) from breaking out, and that a good understanding and constant friendship might be on both sides preserved. For then in the said Electours Dominions, divers Magazines were to be erected, a great quantity of provision being to be brought together to that effect: he also levied great forces, his design being not at first known; but in July after, it was apparent, That between the King of *Sweden* and the Electour, was nothing intended but open hostility: this last, publishing a Manifesto of the grounds of his proceedings, in keeping his Army together, and levying more forces, &c. who having desired the *Swedish* King both by Writing and Ambassages, That the pretended Quarrell betwixt the King of *Poland* and *Sweden* might be by fair means laid aside; proffering on his part all possible means conducing therunto: Also he earnestly endeavouring to procure just satisfaction from the *Polish* King, who thereupon shewed himself inclinable and desirous of peace, (the Ambassadors of the Electoral Colledge at *Frankford* being, at the time of his Manifestos publishing, with the *Swedish* King, about laying aside of Controversies, and observing the Instrument of Peace, and other wayes by him used: Yet his Ambassadors were coorsly used, contrary to the Laws and Customs of Nations, not being admitted to audience, though they had his Letters of Credence; but rather were bid to begone, to his great disgrace; adding thereto great threatenings; for execution whereof, an Army then stood on his Frontiers; and that, unless God turn'd it away, he must look either for a sudden surprize, or a most destructive hostile march through the Empire and his Territories. The said Duke of *Brandenburg* therein also charging strictly all his Subjects to quit their warlike service out of the Empire, and to return either to their own homes, or come to him or his Army without delay, upon forfeiture of all that ever they had, whether moveables or unmoveables.

But before this time it was perceived by prudent men, that the *Austrians* used all manner of promises and shifts to the King of *Poland*, to continue the division between *Sweden* and *Poland*, doing what they could to obstruct the mediation of *France* for an accommodation: whereupon most of the *Polish* Estates, chiefly the *Prussian*,

~
 Anno 1658
 of Christ,
 to 1658.
 ~

Annus 1658
of Christ
to 1658.

sian, appeared so ill satisfied, that most of them were on the point to endeavour the summoning a Diet to *Dantzick*, to consider of wayes and means most advantageous for their affairs: and the rather, because *Brandenburg* had then sent new assurances to the Swedes, that he would do nothing to their prejudice. But we see afterwards there was a manifest breach.

As concerning evacuation and restitution of places between the *Dane* and *Swede*, the King of *Denmark* was to possess *Fredericks-Ode*, when the Castle of *Bremerwerden* should be restored to the King of *Sweden*; and about the beginning of *May* this present year, 1658, all Regiments of *Sweden* were transported out of *Zeland*; but these in *Fuemen* were not to be removed till the Treaty of the *Danish* King with the Duke of *Holstein*, (wherein there were some tergiversations used on the *Danish* side) was brought to a final upshot.

But on July 18, 1658, *Leopoldus* King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia* (the former Emperour deceasing April 2, 1657,) was chosen Emperour of *Germany* by the seven Electours at the Imperial City of *Frankford*.

And Septemb. 30 following, (the very day on which the two memorable Victories of *Dunbar* in *Scotland*, and *Marston* in *England* against the *Scottish* King were by him obtained) *Oliver Cromwell*, Lord Protector of the three Nations, after about 14 dayes sickness, like an *Ague* in the beginning, about the hour of three in the afternoon, departed from the living, having born that Supreme Office almost five years. And the next day, Sept. 4. *Richard*, the eldest Son of the said *Oliver*, was by the Privy Council's Command proclaimed Lord Protector of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, in his Father's stead. Which on the same day was performed, first near the Council-Window in *White-Hall*; then in the Palace-Yard at *Westminster*; and after that in the City of *London*.

But about the middle of July, the *Swedish* forces invading *Electoral Prussia*, and plundering some Villages, they killed the Duke of *Brandenburg* his safe-guards which they there found, but one Col. *Shonck* lying in wait for them, met at last with a *Swedish* party of 200, near *Rosenberg*, bringing some of them prisoners to *Kingsberg*.

Then also the Treaty betwixt *Sweden* and the *Moscovite* successfully going on, the Governour of *Riga* wrote to the *Swedish* king, That he hoped there would be no occasion to send force against him. But the Cham of *Tartary* sent to the king of *Poland*, and congratulating him, proffered him assistance against all his enemies.

This present year also, 1658, came intelligence into *England*, of the great success which the *English* forces had in *Jamaica* Island against the *Spaniards* landing there; as also, that the *Spaniards* Plate-Galleons which were bound from *Carthagoena* for *Spain*, were cast away by a Hurricane; the *Bermudans* bringing into *Jamaica*

20000

20000 pieces of eight which they had taken in the *Rack*.

But Prince *Ragotsky* being returned out of *Poland* into *Transylvania*, the Great Turk (having before commanded him in 1657, upon great penalty, not to proceed in his march against *Poland*) sent to him, to resign his Principality of *Transylvania* to his Cousen *Reada*; he at that present yielded thereto; (although to resign up any of his Forts into the Turks hands, he utterly denied) and re-assuming his Principality again, without the said Turk's consent, he being enraged against him, would try his utmost to devert him; and dispossefs also the Princes of *Moldavia* and *Wallachia*: wherefore, he ordering great forces against him, about the latter end of April, 1658, the Turks totally defeated the Prince of *Wallachia*, who was marching to Prince *Ragotz's* ayd, (who had also sent to *Vienna*, to demand the promised ayd by the King of *Hungary* against those Turks) 8000 being slain upon the place, and a great number of prisoners taken; among whom, were divers Boyars, the principal Officers of that Prince: who thereupon fleeing into *Transylvania*, the Turks forced another to accept his Principality. And the Grand Signior being still bent to dethrone the said *Ragotz*, sent about July rigorous Orders to the *Moldavian* and *Wallachian* Princes, That they should endeavour to invade him. But to the *Bashaw* of *Buda*, he sent more severe order for the same effect, with a threatening, That if he did not his duty, he should be dead alive, and his skin placed on one of *Buda's* Towers: Wherefore the *Bashaw* advancing about the beginning of July, Prince *Ragotz* challenged him to a fight: who thereupon breaking up from *Lippa*, and marching towards *Arad* Castle, the *Transylvanians* fired the Suburbs near that Castle. The Turk's Officers who led the Avant, seeing the smoke and fire, hastened directly to the Castle, whom the *Hungarians* following, put them to flight, taking and putting many to the sword; *Musapha* Beg being taken prisoner. Wherefore the *Transylvanians* encouraged, drew near the Turks main Army; the Turks thereupon discharged 3 great Guns as a warning, that their men should retire within the Waggon placed so as to serve for a safeguard: but the *Transylvanians* so roundly plyed them with their great Guns, that they being brought into confusion, fled into a Valley: whom the *Transylvanians* pursuing, drave them into the River *Mor*, where they were drowned: and the whole Turkish Army became a prey: this was on July 4th, 1658. The chief prisoners being besides *Musapha*, wounded, the *Bassa* of *Agria*, the Col. *Aga* of the *Janizaries*, Col. *Gjenely* *Aga* at *Buda*, and the Beg of *Lippa*: *Alai* Beg of *Waitzen* being trodden to death by the horse; the *Bashaw* was likewise so put to it in the flight, that he was forced to run into the water: whom notwithstanding, a *Hussar* pursued, catching him by the garment to take him; but he was rescued, and the *Hussar* slain. The Prince's men pursuing them above 30 leagues to one of their chief Cities, they returned with rich booties. The news of this rout caused such an alteration at *Constantinople*, that

LIII 2

(violating

Annus 1658
of Christ
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

(violating the Law of Nations, and growing in a rage against the Christians) they imprisoned the Imperiall and French Ambassadors, charging the French of being complice with his Son in his Letter in Cyphers, which they intercepted: and the other, That his Master had suffered some German Companies to serve under Ragotski, (although the Emperour's Deputies had demonstrated, it was without his consent; and that the Turk for his money might have as many of them as he would).

In August following, the Austrians forces being apprehended to be on their march towards the Frontiers of the Turks, to oppose their power, it was wished, they might deal better with the Protestants in those parts, than the forces under the Count of Dobra had done, who used them no otherwise, than the Turks were used when over-powred.

But the Portugal having this Summer taken the field against the Spaniard, about Elvas, they besieged and took the Fort of St. Christopher, before Badajoz, and passing the River Guadiana, their General June 22, assaulted another very strong Fort which the Spaniards had builded: and ordering the General of those to get between the Fort and City to demolish the Spaniards lines, he put to the sword two Troops of horse, and two Companies of foot, whom they had left behind, except two taken. There was 400 well armed in the Fort with an Irish Commander, who courageously behaving themselves, and the enemy coming (the mean time) out of the Town to hinder their design, 300 appointed against the Portugals right Wing, were every man killed on the place; and the like happening to them that were commanded for the left: thus after three hours they were totally defeated and driven back, leaving 1200 on the place. Whereupon the Fort was surrendered at the Portugals mercy; the Irish being permitted onely to come forth with swords; but all the Spaniards without arms. The Portugals losse being of no consequence; onely five Commanders wounded, among whom was the Duke of Cadaval. After this, the Spaniard forsook another great Fort made on the River, leaving all in it behind them; which these taking, strongly garrisoned them both; and advancing to Badajoz, they wholly besieged it.

The King of Sweden in or about the same August, imbarquing 4000 horse, and 6000 foot, was found in that design to return again upon Denmark: The reason whereof was variously censured; some being induced to believe, That some under-hand provocation had been given to that magnanimous King by some in Denmark; for he landing at Corsuer a Port of Zealand, marched directly towards Coppenhagen; and meeting (by the way) some Danish horse, they were content to serve under him: who was generally believed to take that opportunity to do himself right, and enture all behind him; that he might safely return into Prussia and Pomerania against the Poles and other his enemies. But since this his invasion of Denmark, many stately Houses and Farms were seen

90

Anno 1658
of Christ,
to 1658.

on fire as well towards Coppenhagen, as the Sound. The King of Sweden being at Ringhead, the Danish King sent two Privy Counsellours from Coppenhagen, about or on Aug. 10th, to demand the reason of that sudden alteration, who being admitted to his presence, he with such grounded reasons demonstrated unto them the cause of that his action, that they could not answer a word against it, but returned back with tears in their eyes. On the 11th day, the King advancing about half a league from Coppenhagen, from the hill on the left hand, they perceived the Danish resolved to stand upon their defence, having set all the Suburbs on fire. The King approaching the City, Aug. 13, saluted the same with two pieces of Cannon; which being answered out of the Town with three, they fired without intermission, to hinder their begun approaches; who had taken the Hospital on one side; salleys being made without any great damage to either. Cronenburgh Castle being likewise beleagured with three Regiments under Admiral Count Wrangle. The Danes also designing to fire Helsingor, some Swedish horse being sent to defend it, hindered the same. And Sept. 7. 1658, Cronenburgh Castle was surrendered to the Swedish King, with a gallant Artillery, and good store of Ammunition; the King presently going to prosecute the siege against Coppenhagen with greater vigour, resolving not to stir till it were brought to an issue: And as a help therein, a Dutch Fleet being designed to succour the Dane, was no sooner out at Sea, but it being surprized by a storm, which spoiled most of their Sailes and Tackle; it gave some impediment to their Voyage, till they could repair.

But the great Prince of Turkey proffering to the Cham of Tartary, Transylvania, if he could win it, he resolved to that end to joyn his forces with the Turks; but Wyhofskey General of the Cossacks, requesting him to ayd him against the Cossacks siding with the Muscovites; he ordered Kaarath Beg his Kinsman to march to Ukraïn with 20000 Tartars; with whom Wyhofskey joyning with 20000 Cossacks, they should go against those in the Muscovite's service. But being come over Borishhenes, the Cossacks under the Muscovites sent them Commissioners; perswading them that through great scantness of provision and forrage, they were forced to separate from the Tartars, and to encamp themselves apart; they dissemblingly treating with the Tartars; these two parties of Cossacks uniting, fell on the Tartars Camp, slaying 15000 of them, among whom Kaarath Beg was one. And then invading Nabaisb Tartary, they made all havock they could, and were like so to proceed. Thus the Cossacks (against the Polanders and Wyhofskey's will) became open enemies to the Tartars; which is not easie to be reconciled with Poland and its confederates. Neither could the Tartars be taken for trusty friends to Poland, because they strove, or are still striving, to make peace with the Muscovites, whose Duke is an Arch-enemy to the Tartars.

In Flanders the Spanish Army received a rout Sept. 3. 1658;

for

for a body of Spaniards (betwixt 4 and 5000 men) under the Prince of *Ligne* marching to joyne with their other forces, thought to have visited *Ypre* by the way, and to put succour therein; but they being engaged by the French, were wholly routed, the Prince of *Ligne* having his arm shot off, 1200 being taken prisoners, the rest slain and put to flight. *Oudenard* and *Meenen* was likewise about this time taken from the Spaniard, and *Armentiers* likewise closely begirt. But on the 26 day of the said Septemb. the Town of *Ypre* was delivered into the possession of Marshal *Turen*: the Spaniards marching forth in the morning, about 7 or 800 men, with their Arms, Baggage, and two pieces of Cannon, with three Princes, besides the Governour. That City being one of the greatest and fairest of *Flanders*, was quickly carried, by the valiant and resolute Onsets which the English forces made upon their Countercarps, and other Out-works; shewing the like Courage there, as they had done before at several other Towns.

The *Brandenburgish*, *Austrian*, and *Polonian* forces toward the latter end of this last September, were drawing near the Swedish forces in *Holstein*; having then already encountred with some Swedish parties: the Duke of *Holstein* going to *Tonningen*, where the Swedes were drawing into a body. Of the Enemies, *Spork* led the Avant, consisting of 3000 Austrian horse; the *Brandenburgish* forces being 10000 horse, and 200 Dragoons; *Czarneski* being with the Polish foot, and 6000 horse commanded by the two Fieldmarshalls, who marched with the Artillery, marching very slowly by reason of the bad wayes: this Army was thus marching in the beginning of this present month Octob. 1658: the Elector of *Brandenburg* having published a *Manifesto*, assuring the Nobility of *Holstein*, That his Souldiers should not be troubled in their houses, nor be damnified by them, desiring onely their Contribution, whereby the Souldiers might have some accommodation.

Moreover, on the 4th of this present October, came an Account from Col. *Doyley* Governour of *Jamaica*, of the prosperous success of the English against the Spaniards there, who being 30 Foot-Companies landed at *Rio Nova*, a place in the North of that Island: and being 12 dayes there before they were discovered, the said Governour setting sayl with 750 Officers and Souldiers, after a valorous landing, June 22, he summoned the Fort; but the Governour *Don Arnoldo & Saff* sending a confident denyall, the English, next morning, marching toward the Fort, and climbing up an high Hill, advanced in sight of the said *Rio Nova* Fort: where finding the Work on the Land side not finished to that height, as to the Sea-ward, they receiving their shot, ran up the Flankers with their forlorn, having hand-Granadoes, and gained it in a quarter of an hour; many of the Spaniards running out of the Works, the English followed the chase about 3 or 4 miles, doing execution: the Sea-men also seeing them run along the rocks, coming out with their boats, killed many: so that above

300

300 persons were slain, divers Captains, two Priests, and their Serjeant Major: about 100 ordinary prisoners being taken, and 6 Captains, whom they sent home, the King of *Spain's* Standard, and 10 Colours: the rest, especially the strangers in the Woods, being liable to perishe. In that Fort was taken 10 barrels of powder, great store of shot, 6 pieces of Ordnance, and great store of provisions.

In the same month October, the King of *Sweden* still lying before *Copenhagen*, and going in a Galliot to find out the passages to the Island of *Amak*, (joynd to that City by a bridge) it being somewhat groundy near the shoar, he embarked himself with the Rix-Admiral in a small Shallop of the Galliot, which through the highness of the wind, and force of the stream, over-ran and overwhelmed the Shallop; the Master being drowned, the King and the rest narrowly escaping. And the King resolving to attacke the said Island, a *Danish* Captain pretending a zeal to him, he entrusted him for his guide to the best passages leading to the Town; but (as soon as he arrived there) the Captain ran away, giving notice to the *Danish* King, that the King of *Sweden* being in *Amak* with a small number, might be easily taken: Wherefore they falling out, had not the Rix-Admiral observed the *Danish* Troopers coming on the bridge, he had narrowly escaped: whereas now, retiring a little, he kill'd, took, and dispersed 1500 *Danes*: And the Island not being of strength for advantage, he carried away on ship-board, and destroyed, all the Cattle and Victuals which he found, that *Copenhagen* might have no supplies from thence.

Also Fieldmarshall *Douglas* retreating to the borders of *Curland*, expecting a supply from that Duke, (who before had supplied the *Muscovites* and *Lithuanians*) according to an agreement, A party of *Lithuanians* routed almost 600 of his Rear-guard: wherefore the Duke, now (seeming a neuter) brake down all bridges to his Town of *Mittaw*, summoning his Subjects against the *Swedes*: whereupon, *Douglas* (left the *Lithuanians* and *Curlanders* should joyne) sent 600 Souldiers by night, down the river in 24 small Vessels, which he took, instructing the chief Captain (speaking the *Lithuanian* tongue) how to proceed; who telling the first Sentinel, that they were *Lithuanians* much wounded, (coming in the night, (fearing the *Swedes*) for cure, passing by him, slew him; the second Sentinel running away, without giving notice: but the third crying out, the Captain had leisure to enter, and discharge two great Guns as a signal to *Douglas*: who getting also in with little resistance, took the Duke and Dutcheffe, (the Elector of *Brandenburg* his sister) with the other Courtiers, prisoners. The cause hereof was, for that there were Letters of the Duke of *Curland's*, sent (contrary to his Neutrality) both to the *Polish* King, the *Lithuanian* General, the *Muscovian* Governour of *Kaken-hansen*, and also to the Duke of *Brandenburg*, inviting them against the King of *Sweden* in *Liesland*, and elsewhere.

LIII 3

The

Anno 1653
of Christ
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ
to 1658.

Anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

The Dutch Fleet having a design to bring relief into *Copenhagen*; Octob. 29 coming almost within Cannon shot of *Helsing-Castle*, fearing its reach, held the Coast of *Schonen*, and being come up together with a favourable wind, went by the Castle, being saluted from thence with two Cannons, and the Swedish Fleet gaining up to them, after eight in the morning the Fight began, and continued three hours. - Admiral *Wrangell* for some time defending himself against six Dutch ships, at length (with a little damage) bearing towards the shoar: the other Swedish ships (the while) endeavouring to the utmost. The Dutch, to avoid the brunt (from the beginning) giving the Swedes way, and gave place when they strove to board them. The Dutch lost nine ships in all, the Swedes but two. *De Witt*, the Dutch Admiral, his Ship being taken and spoyled, with himself, who afterwards dyed of a wound in his thigh; 210 prisoners taken, 100 slain, and 60 maimed in the same ship. No Swedish persons of quality were then known to be mortally wounded. Yet whilest the fight lasted, the Dutch Merchant-men passing therow the *Zound*, put the designed Relief into *Copenhagen*: but the King of Sweden, who with his Queen were Spectators (from *Cronenburgh Castle*) of the Fight, it being ended, presently hastied to see to his Leaguer before *Copenhagen*.

About the same time the Poles who had besieged *Thoren* in *Prussia*, after a near approach, and some thousands lost before it, (their King and Queen residing also in the Leaguer) deserted the siege.

But in *Flanders* the French General, Marshal *Turen*, transporting his Army over the *Scheld*, took (in his march) and plundered the two Towns of *Geerberge* and *Grammont*; and afterwards he took the small Town of *Aless*, between *Brussels* and *Gaunt*, it being but meanly fortified; yet very remarkable for the abundance of Hops growing about it.

I shall now insert 2. or 3. remarkable things, and so draw to a conclusion of this our Appendix. The one, being a strange Apparition in *Cornwall* in the West of *England*, about the month of August, 1657; it was of Hurlers, as they are there called; and were seen by many in a field of standing Corn, about *Bosse-Castle*; they being innumerable, and in white apparel; and at last they hurried themselves into the Sea. Some of the Spectators going afterwards into the field, found the Corn no whit damaged; contrary to their expectation. Another was, of a very strange Monster-Child or Children, (for it seemed to be two) born (though living but few dayes) of a Souldier's Wife at *wersted* on the *Elder-Seance* near *Ardenburg*: it was so strange, both for outward and inward parts, as scarce hath been heard of the like; for besides the two heads and two necks, and four arms, the eyes of the female stood where the mouth should be; and above the eyes stood in the middle, a masculine member or Genital of an ordinary nature,

ness, hanging down to the right eye, &c. And for the male, there were (when dissected) found therein, two Hearts, two Lungs, one great Liver, and one Gall; two Stomachs, the biggest whereof had joyned unto it a Mile and two Kidneys, the right being bigger than the left; the female having onely the genitall parts; which had two firm teeth in its mouth, under the chin, like a fundament; but the male-body had a very little hole instead of a mouth, but without a chin; the skin of which monstrous body, both behind as well as before, being found to be interlarded with fat.

But in the Gulph of *Venice*, in a Ship sayling to *Venice*, where-in were Turkish and Armenian passengers; the envy of the Captain and the rest increasing against two Englishmen, Febr. 28 and 29, because they complied not with them in their words and example, so that they were denyed the Cook-Room, to dresse their provision, and threatened to be set ashore on some Island; and one of them by the Captain threatened, when they came to *Venice*, to be burnt; the next day early in the morning, March 1. 1657, fire was rained down into the ship; which not onely split part of the top-Mast, burning holes in the sayls; but slew three on the Deck (besides divers wounded): then it went down twice under Deck like the noise of a Cannon, the Scuttles being shut, and (as if the ship was fired) flew one Turk, and an Armenian; wounding others: Great was the peoples cry; it being observable, That of five Nations, one of a fort was cut off.

In France divers Protestants of eminency returning from *Charanton* to *Paris*, the Boat breaking in two, were drowned; most of 60 being lost, of whom was the Chancellour's son of *Poland*, and both the sons of the Marquess de *Clerambant*, in 1653. There dyed also in France, the Archbishop of *Paris*, about the end of 1653; being 70 years of age. The King of the Romans, son to the German Emperour, in 1654, June 29, about midnight. Also the Grand Cham of *Tartary* the same year. The Duke of *Joyeuse*, dyed at *Paris* of his wounds received before *Arras*, in or about Sept. 1654, to the King of France his great sorrow. Also the Duke of *Monthaxon*, who lived in four King's Reigns, being an old Souldier, and aged 87 years of age, dyed in or about October following. *Katherine* Dutches of *Joyeuse*, Febr. 25. 1655, at *Paris*. Likewise Pope *Innocent* the 10th, in whose room was chose *Alexander* the 10th. Cardinal *Sabetti*, who had stood twice for the Popedom, being then made Secretary of the Congregation of the Council; and *Sieur Donelli* Governour of the City of *Rome*. The Queen-Mother of *Sweden* about March 20, 1654: on which day, the Funerals of the Rix-Chancellor of *Sweden* were solemnized. In 1655, about May, at *Rome* dyed Cardinal *Francisco Peretti*, called *Montalto*, aged 60 years. And in *England*, at the beginning of the same year, *James* Duke of *Lenox*; and at the latter end of the same year, March 21, that most Learned Man,

James

anno 1653
of Christ,
to 1658.

James Aber, Archbishop of Armagh, and Lord Primate of Ireland, deceased. Also Cardinal Cueva, in Aug. 1655; and the Duke of Venice, Apr. 30 before. Chevalier Bertucci Valier being chosen new Duke, and crowned July 10th, 1656: but he dying of a Pleurisy about the beginning of 1658, Pesarò the Procurator was chosen in his stead. Also the Duke of Genoa in 1655; the old Empress of Germany; and the King of Portugal, in 1656. The Duke of Saxony, the same year; willing his eldest Son to succeed him. The Emperor of Germany the year following, 1657. The Great Mogul the same year. Likewise the Duke Colazza, a Neapolitan, about Decemb. 1657, slain by his own people as he was hunting. The English Admiral, Blake, who was buried at Westminster Sept. 4. 1657. There dyed also this present year, 1658, the Earl of Warwick, about the beginning of it. Likewise Kaarah Beg, a General of the Tartars. Also Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Finally, Witte Wintonson, the Dutch Admiral, slain in the aforefaid Sea-fight with the Swedes.

FINIS.

A N

Alphabetical Table of all the Memorable Things contained in this Book, of An Account of Time.

A		Adam.	3	Equi subdued,	87
		Adelades,	319	Erian heresie.	213
		Adelbert,	328	Eschylus.	80, 89
		Adelgarim.	338	Esep.	73
		Adelgism,	318	Etolians sack Messena;	
		Adolph, Earl of Nassaw,		Etius Syrus.	219
		King of the Romans, de-		Etius withstands the Bar-	213
		graded.	366	barians in France.	235,
		Adonibezek,	13	236, 249	
		Arafast,	19	Agamemnon.	14, 19
		Adrian 4th, Pope,	356	Agapetus, Pope.	278
		Adrian 6th, Pope,	402	Agarista,	71
		Acacid.	95	Agatha, Martyr.	195
		Acaterina.	394	Agathias, Historian.	280
		Egyptian Kings,	64, 65	Agatho, Pope.	274
		Egypt revolts from Da-		Agathobulus.	186
		rius, 78. becomes a Ro-		Agathoclea,	128
		man Province,	164	Agathocles.	94, 128
		Egeftans perfidiously rob		Agathocles in Syria.	106
		the Athenians,	90	Agathocles, Tyrant of Sy-	
		Egeus.	298	racuse.	106
		Egeus.	29	Agenor.	22
		Egidim.	237, 305	Agefilaus President of Asia.	91, 92
		Egyptus.	24	Agerick of Viridunia.	280
		Eliu Capitolina.	182	Agides.	122
		Elium Prænestinum.	186	Agis condemned by the	122
		Elium Verus,	182	Ephori:	122
		L. Elius Verus.	183	Agnes.	201
		Emilianus,	192	Agnetes.	358
		Emilius, Consul, worsted		Agobard of Lugdunum,	314
		at Sea.	119	Agvarian Law.	83
		P. Emilius.	134, 404	M. V. Agrippa.	164
		Eneas Syllius.	392, 394	Agrippa, son of Aristobu-	173, 174
		Eolicks.	18	lus.	173, 174
		Eolus.	18	Agrippa	
		Eolian Transplantation,	39		
		Adalbert, Martyr.	340		